





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

Records of the
Scottish Volunteer Force

Records of the
Scottish Volunteer Force

1859-1908

BY

MAJOR-GENERAL J. M. GRIERSON,
C.V.O., C.B., C.M.G.

COMMANDING THE FIRST DIVISION OF THE ARMY,
ALDERSHOT COMMAND

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

William Blackwood and Sons
Edinburgh and London
1909

DA767
G8

70 VNU
ALBONIAO

P R E F A C E.

THESE "Records" are designed as a contribution to the military annals of Scotland — to "the warlike repute of our history." It is true that the records of the volunteer army cover—with the exception of their services, mostly in small bodies attached to regular units, during the war in South Africa—no ground of warlike exploits, yet they spread over nigh upon half a century of the national life, and that, too, a period in which the regular forces of the Crown have been placed upon an entirely new basis, and converted from a long-service army of the old type into a short-service, largely territorialised force, with distinct local associations, and with an ever and ever increasing connection with the second line or auxiliary forces of the nation. To this connection, to this increase of the power of the forces of the Crown, to this national—as distinguished from purely professional—military spirit, no factor has been more potent than the "volunteer movement," and in no part of His Majesty's dominions has the movement been more enthusiastically taken up—and maintained—than in the northern portion of the United Kingdom. The Scottish volunteers have proved by the large proportion which their numbers have always borne to the male population, by the high degree of efficiency to which they have attained, as attested by the Royal approbation fre-

quently bestowed upon them, and by the generous support which they have afforded in times of stress to their national regular regiments, that the old war-like spirit runs as high as ever in Scotland, and their chronicles cannot therefore fail to be of interest to all patriotic Scots.

The present seems a peculiarly appropriate time when some record of the origin and history of the force should be compiled, as, firstly, its character and organisation have been changed and it has furnished the cadres for the territorial army of the future; and secondly, in a few years' time any attempt to arrive at data as to the earliest formations of the volunteer corps would be in vain. From the list appended to this Preface it will be seen how few are the efforts which have been made to commit to paper the histories of volunteer corps; indeed in the earlier days no records at all were kept in most cases. Nowadays, therefore, the bare facts disclosed by a study of army lists and other official documents can generally be only amplified by the personal recollections of those who took part in the movement in its early days. Those men are now passing away from among us, and with them their knowledge will be buried in the grave; so it becomes a pious military duty to collect as much as possible of what they have to tell and to record it in a permanent form.

In Part I. of these "Records" an attempt is made to give a general sketch of the rise and progress of the volunteer movement with special reference to Scotland. The bulk of this portion is of necessity derived from official documents, returns, army orders, manuals, regulations, and reports of commissions, but special attention has been paid to accounts of the three great reviews of Scottish volunteers held by her late

Majesty Queen Victoria in 1860 and 1881, and by his present Majesty in 1905, as typical of the state of the force at these periods, and general details as to the force have been summarised in the Appendices. Part II. must be read in connection with Part I., as the general account in the latter is common to all the individual records of corps in the former.

Deprived of the details of organisation, training, equipment, and historical gatherings, collected together in Part I. and the Appendices, the individual records of corps reduce themselves to summaries of their special origin, formation, uniform, changes in strength and distribution, the numbers supplied for active service, and the names of their commanding officers. Some records, where published histories or private memoranda were obtainable, are fuller than others, but, in all, every available source of information has been utilised. The Plates showing the uniforms have been drawn by me from authentic sources, mostly original photographs, and the colouring is taken either from official descriptions or, in the case of many of the older types, from statements made by those who have worn the uniform depicted, or, in a few cases, from the actual garments then worn, and in no case has any attempt been made to reproduce a uniform from unauthenticated data. It is hoped, therefore, that the Plates showing the uniforms are as near absolute accuracy as is possible.

I have been assisted in the preparation of these "Records" by very many members of the Scottish volunteer force and others, but by none more effectually than by my valued friend Major-General Sir Alexander J. F. Reid, K.C.B., whose efforts at unearthing old records have been untiring. My grateful thanks are also due to the following, who have furnished

information, lent photographs, or otherwise helped in the work :—

- Alexander, Captain A. C. B., Seaforth Highlanders, Adjutant 2nd V.B. K.O. Scottish Borderers.
- Alston, J. Carfrae, Esq., late Major 1st Lanark V.R.C.
- Anstruther, Colonel Sir R. W., Bart., 6th V.B. Black Watch.
- Arbuthnot, Major K. W., Seaforth Highlanders, Adjutant 1st V.B. Seaforth Highlanders.
- Bailey, Colonel R., late R.A. and 1st Orkney R.G.A.(V.)
- Baillie, Colonel J. E. B., M.V.O., V.D., Highland R.G.A.(V.)
- Balfour, R. R., Esq., Montrose.
- Batchelor, Lieut.-Colonel C., V.D., 3rd V.B. Black Watch.
- Birrell, Colonel A., V.D., 5th V.B. Highland Light Infantry.
- Black, Sergeant R. E., 6th V.B. Royal Scots, Penicuik.
- Brade, R. H., Esq., C.B., Assistant Secretary, War Office.
- Breadalbane, Colonel the Marquess of, K.G., A.D.C., 5th V.B. Black Watch.
- Brock, Lieut.-Colonel H., V.D., 1st Dumbarton V.R.C.
- Browne, Thomas, Esq., late 5th Fife R.V., St Andrews.
- Campbell, Colonel C. G. P., 1st Argyll and Bute R.G.A.(V.)
- Campbell, Captain D. F., D.S.O., Lancashire Fusiliers, Adjutant 2nd V.B. Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders.
- Campbell, Colonel F., late 1st Argyll and Bute R.G.A.(V.)
- Campbell, the late John, Esq. of Kilberry, late 93rd Highlanders.
- Campbell, Captain (hon. major) J., 1st V.B. Cameron Highlanders.
- Cary, A. D. L., Esq., War Office.
- Chalmers, Colonel H. D. D., 2nd V.B. Highland Light Infantry.
- Chinn, Major J. H., Royal Artillery, Adjutant 1st Banff R.G.A.(V.)
- Clark, Colonel Sir J. M., Bart., V.D., 5th V.B. Royal Scots.
- Cranston, Colonel Sir R., K.C.V.O., V.D., Commanding 1st Lothian V.I. Brigade.
- Crawford, Colonel E. R., V.D., late 1st Lanark R.E.(V.)
- Cruden, Colonel G., V.D., late 1st V.B. Gordon Highlanders.
- Dalmahoy, Colonel J. A., M.V.O., V.D., 1st Mid-Lothian R.G.A.(V.)
- Darling, P. Stormonth, Esq., Kelso, late Border Mounted Rifles.
- Donald, Colonel A. H., V.D., late 1st Lanark V.R.C.
- Duncan, Colonel D., V.D., late 1st V.B. Gordon Highlanders.

- Dunlop, Colonel J. W., C.B., Royal Artillery.
Ewing, Captain (hon. major) James, V.D., late 1st V.B. Gordon Highlanders.
Fraser, Captain (hon. major) H., 1st V.B. Cameron Highlanders.
Gibson, Captain T., 1st V.B. Cameron Highlanders.
Grant, Colonel A. B., M.V.O., V.D., late 1st Lanark R.G.A.(V.)
Hadden, Lieut.-Colonel A., V.D., The Border V.R.C.
Harvey, Thomas, Esq., late Captain 1st Dumbarton V.R.C.
Henderson, Brigadier-General David, D.S.O.
Henderson, Major M. W., 8th V.B. Royal Scots.
Hendry, Colonel P. W., V.D., Brigade-Major Highland Light Infantry V.I. Brigade.
Heron-Maxwell, Sir John, Bart., late 15th Hussars and 1st Dumfries Mounted Rifles.
Hill, Lieut.-Colonel H., V.D., 1st V.B. Black Watch.
Hudleston, F. J., Esq., Librarian, General Staff, War Office.
Johnston, Colonel C. J., V.D., Hon. Colonel 3rd V.B. Seaforth Highlanders.
Johnston, Colonel J. W., M.V.O., V.D., late 1st Fife R.G.A.(V.)
Johnston, John, Esq., Glasgow.
Kay, Captain F. W., 1st Aberdeen R.G.A.(V.)
Lennox, Lieut.-Colonel J., V.D., Galloway V.R.C.
Lockie, Captain and Quartermaster J., 1st V.B. Cameron Highlanders.
MacInnes, Lieut.-Colonel J., V.D., late 5th V.B. Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders.
Mackenzie, Colonel R. C., V.D., Commanding Highland Light Infantry V.I. Brigade.
Main, Colonel R. M., V.D., 7th V.B. Royal Scots.
Mellis, Colonel W. A., V.D., 4th V.B. Gordon Highlanders.
Menzies, Colonel R., V.D., late Q.R.V.B. Royal Scots.
Mitford, Captain W. B. J., Gordon Highlanders, Adjutant 6th V.B. Royal Scots.
Moncreiffe, Colonel Sir R. D., Bart., V.D., 4th V.B. Black Watch.
Morrison, Colonel F. L., V.D., 1st V.B. Highland Light Infantry.
Morrison, Colonel J., V.D., 1st Sutherland V.R.C.
Morton, Major D. S., late 1st V.B. Highland Light Infantry.
Muir, Captain G. W., Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, Adjutant 5th V.B. Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders.
Munro, Lieut.-Colonel C., V.D., late 5th V.B. Black Watch.

Neish, Major F. H., Gordon Highlanders.
 Oliver, W. H., Esq., Hawick, late Border Mounted Rifles.
 Osborn, Lieut.-Colonel G., Royal Garrison Artillery.
 Outram, Colonel J., V.D., 1st V.B. Highland Light Infantry.
 Park, Colonel W. U., M.V.O., V.D., 1st V.B. Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders.
 Paterson, Lieut.-Colonel R., V.D., 5th V.B. Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders.
 Paul, Major W. J., 4th V.B. Scottish Rifles.
 Peace, Colonel T. S., V.D., 1st Orkney R.G.A.(V.)
 Ralston, Colonel T. B., V.D., 2nd V.B. Scottish Rifles.
 Reid, Lieut.-Colonel J. L., 2nd V.B. Gordon Highlanders.
 Rose, Colonel George, V.D., late 1st V.B. Cameron Highlanders.
 Sadler, Captain B., 4th V.B. Black Watch.
 Scott, Colonel R., V.D., late 3rd V.B. Gordon Highlanders.
 Shaw, Lieut.-Colonel J. E., 2nd V.B. Royal Scots Fusiliers.
 Shearer, Lieut.-Colonel A. R., V.D., 6th V.B. Black Watch.
 Singleton, Captain H. T. C., D.S.O., Highland Light Infantry, Adjutant 5th V.B. Gordon Highlanders.
 Smith, the late C. H., Esq., late Major 1st Lanark R.V.
 Stansfeld, Captain J. R. E., D.S.O., Gordon Highlanders, Adjutant 3rd V.B. Gordon Highlanders.
 Stevenson, Colonel J., C.B., A.D.C., late 9th Lanark V.R.C.
 Stewart-Mackenzie, Colonel J. A. F. H., of Seaforth, Honorary Colonel 1st V.B. Seaforth Highlanders.
 Storrar, Colonel D., late 1st Fife R.G.A.(V.), Kirkcaldy.
 Stuart, Lieut.-Colonel T. R., 1st Ayr and Galloway R.G.A.(V.)
 Walker, Lieutenant H. W., Royal Field Artillery.
 Warrand, Colonel A. R. B., 1st V.B. Seaforth Highlanders.
 Wilson, Colonel J. B., V.D., 3rd Lanark V.R.C.
 Youngson, Colonel J. A. W. A., V.D., late 1st Aberdeen R.G.A.(V.)

I shall be very glad if any one will point out to me errors in the work, or afford me any information to supplement the records.

JAMES MONCRIEFF GRIERSON,
Major-General.

ALDERSHOT, *April* 1909.

CONTENTS.

PART I.

GENERAL ACCOUNT OF THE ORIGIN AND HISTORY OF THE FORCE.

	PAGE
The political situation in 1859	1
Military unpreparedness of Great Britain	2
Volunteer corps existing in 1859	3
Attitude of the Government to the Volunteer movement	5
The War Office Circular of May 12, 1859	6
The second War Office Circular of May 25, 1859	8
The Volunteer movement taken up by the country	10
The movement in Edinburgh	13
The movement in Glasgow	15
The third War Office Circular of July 13, 1859	17
Model rules for volunteer corps	21
The first Volunteer Manuals	22
County and corps precedence	23
Uniform, equipment, and small-arms	27
Progress of the force in 1859, and the Queen's first inspections of Scottish Volunteers	29
Formation of engineers and mounted rifles	31
Progress of organisation early in 1860	33
The Queen and the volunteers. The Levée, Hyde Park Review, and National Rifle Association	36
The Royal Review in Edinburgh, August 7, 1860	37
The Regulations of 1861	44
The Volunteer force in 1861-62	51
The Royal Commission of 1862	53
The Volunteer Act of 1863	55
The Volunteer Regulations of 1863	56
The force from 1863 to 1871	56

Transfer of the force from the Lords-Lieutenant to the Crown	58
1872	59
Territorial organisation of 1873	61
Regulations of 1878. Distinctions of uniform	64
Re-armament of the volunteers, 1879	65
Consolidation of the administrative brigades and battalions, 1880	65
Reorganisation into territorial regiments of the infantry in 1881	67
New conditions of efficiency, 1881	71
The "Coming of Age Review" by Her Majesty, 25th August 1881	72
Strength of the force in 1881	79
1882 to 1886	79
Submarine miners	80
Increase of the capitation grant in 1887	80
Honorary rank for officers	81
Formation of the Volunteer Medical Staff Corps, 1887	81
1888-90. Formation of volunteer infantry brigades	82
Formation of position batteries, 1889	85
Cyclist sections and mounted infantry	87
1890 to 1900	87
Grants for equipment	88
Improvement of financial position of corps	89
Camp allowances	89
Increased demands for efficiency	90
Limitation of periods of command	90
Outfit allowance for officers	90
Rewards for service in the volunteers. The Volunteer Decoration and Volunteer Long Service Medal	91
The Queen's Diamond Jubilee, 1897	91
1900 to 1902	92
Volunteer service companies of infantry	92
Special service sections of Engineer Volunteers	94
Special service of the Medical Staff Corps and Bearer Companies	94
Special service of other branches	95
The contributions of the Scottish volunteers towards the South African War	95
Increase of establishment and strength of the force	95
Higher organisation	98
Emergency camps in 1900	101
Increased demands for efficiency, 1902	101
Increase in camp allowances in 1901	103
Capitation allowances in 1902	104
The force in 1903-1905	105
The Royal Review by His Majesty, September 18, 1905	106
1906-1908	114
The Scottish Volunteer Force in 1907	116

PART II.

RECORDS OF THE SEVERAL CORPS WHICH HAVE CONSTITUTED
THE SCOTTISH VOLUNTEER FORCE, 1859-1908.

NOTES COMMON TO ALL ARMS	119
LIGHT HORSE.	
1ST FIFE LIGHT HORSE (1860-1901)	119
1ST FORFAR LIGHT HORSE (1876-1901).	121
MOUNTED RIFLES.	
1ST ELGIN MOUNTED RIFLES (1869-1871)	122
1ST ROXBURGH (THE BORDER) MOUNTED RIFLES (1872-1892).	122
1ST DUMFRIES MOUNTED RIFLES (1874-1880)	124
ROYAL GARRISON ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS.	
NOTES COMMON TO ALL THE CORPS	126
1ST EDINBURGH (CITY)	128
1ST MID-LOTHIAN	130
1ST BANFF	133
1ST FORFARSHIRE	135
1ST RENFREW AND DUMBARTON	138
1ST FIFESHIRE	140
1ST LANARKSHIRE	143
1ST Ayrshire AND GALLOWAY	146
1ST ARGYLL AND BUTE	149
1ST CAITHNESS	152
1ST ABERDEENSHIRE	154
1ST BERWICKSHIRE	159
THE HIGHLAND	160
1ST ORKNEY	163
ROYAL ENGINEER VOLUNTEERS.	
1ST LANARKSHIRE	166
1ST EDINBURGH CITY (1860-1865)	169
1ST ABERDEENSHIRE	170
2ND LANARKSHIRE	172
ELECTRICAL ENGINEERS.	
THE CLYDE DIVISION	173
THE FORTH DIVISION	174
THE TAY DIVISION, SUBMARINE MINERS (1888-1907)	175
VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS OF TERRITORIAL REGIMENTS.	
NOTES COMMON TO ALL CORPS	176
THE QUEEN'S RIFLE VOLUNTEER BRIGADE, THE ROYAL SCOTS	177

4TH VOLUNTEER BATTALION, THE ROYAL SCOTS	185
5TH " " " "	187
6TH " " " "	190
7TH " " " "	193
8TH " " " "	196
9TH VOLUNTEER BATTALION (HIGHLANDERS), THE ROYAL SCOTS	198
8TH (SCOTTISH) VOLUNTEER BATTALION, THE KING'S (LIVERPOOL REGIMENT)	200
1ST VOLUNTEER BATTALION, THE ROYAL SCOTS FUSILIERS	201
2ND " " " " " "	204
1ST ROXBURGH AND SELKIRK (THE BORDER) V.R.C.	206
2ND (BERWICKSHIRE) VOLUNTEER BATTALION, THE KING'S OWN SCOT- TISH BORDERERS	211
3RD (DUMFRIES) VOLUNTEER BATTALION, THE KING'S OWN SCOTTISH BORDERERS	214
THE GALLOWAY V.R.C.	217
1ST LANARKSHIRE V.R.C.	220
2ND VOLUNTEER BATTALION, SCOTTISH RIFLES	228
3RD LANARKSHIRE V.R.C.	231
4TH VOLUNTEER BATTALION, SCOTTISH RIFLES	234
5TH " " " " (1862-97)	237
1ST (CITY OF DUNDEE) VOLUNTEER BATTALION, THE BLACK WATCH	240
2ND (ANGUS) " " " "	242
3RD (DUNDEE HIGHLAND) " " " "	245
4TH (PERTHSHIRE) " " " "	247
5TH (PERTHSHIRE HIGHLAND) " " " "	251
6TH (FIFESHIRE) " " " "	254
1ST VOLUNTEER BATTALION, THE HIGHLAND LIGHT INFANTRY	257
2ND " " " " " "	262
3RD " " " " " " (INCLUD- ING 5TH LANARK R.V.C., 1861-1873)	265
9TH LANARKSHIRE R.V.C.	270
5TH (GLASGOW HIGHLAND) VOLUNTEER BATTALION, THE HIGHLAND LIGHT INFANTRY	272
1ST (ROSS HIGHLAND) VOLUNTEER BATTALION, SEAFORTH HIGH- LANDERS	275
1ST SUTHERLAND (SUTHERLAND HIGHLAND) V.R.C.	278
3RD (MORAYSHIRE) VOLUNTEER BATTALION, SEAFORTH HIGHLANDERS	283
1ST VOLUNTEER BATTALION, GORDON HIGHLANDERS	286
2ND " " " "	291
3RD (BUCHAN) VOLUNTEER BATTALION, GORDON HIGHLANDERS	294
4TH (DONSIDE HIGHLAND) VOLUNTEER BATTALION, GORDON HIGH- LANDERS	297
5TH (DEESIDE HIGHLAND) VOLUNTEER BATTALION, GORDON HIGH- LANDERS	301
6TH VOLUNTEER BATTALION, GORDON HIGHLANDERS	305
7TH " " " "	307
1ST VOLUNTEER BATTALION, THE CAMERON HIGHLANDERS	308

Contents.

XV

1ST (RENFREWSHIRE) VOLUNTEER BATTALION, ARGYLL AND SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS	312
2ND (RENFREWSHIRE) VOLUNTEER BATTALION, ARGYLL AND SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS	315
3RD (RENFREWSHIRE) VOLUNTEER BATTALION, ARGYLL AND SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS	317
4TH (STIRLINGSHIRE) VOLUNTEER BATTALION, ARGYLL AND SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS	320
5TH VOLUNTEER BATTALION, ARGYLL AND SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS	323
1ST DUMBARTONSHIRE V.R.C.	328
7TH (GLACKMANNAN AND KINROSS) VOLUNTEER BATTALION, ARGYLL AND SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS	332
7TH MIDDLESEX (LONDON SCOTTISH) V.R.C.	336
ARMY SERVICE CORPS (VOLUNTEERS)	341
ROYAL ARMY MEDICAL CORPS (VOLUNTEERS)	343
EDINBURGH COMPANY	343
ABERDEEN COMPANIES	344
GLASGOW COMPANIES	344
BEARER COMPANIES	345

APPENDICES.

A. LIST OF RIFLE CORPS FORMED IN THE COUNTY OF ABERDEEN	346
B. LIST OF RIFLE CORPS FORMED IN THE COUNTY OF FORFAR	347
C. LIST OF RIFLE CORPS FORMED IN THE COUNTY OF LANARK	348
D. LIST OF RIFLE CORPS FORMED IN THE COUNTY OF RENFREW	350
E. ENROLLED STRENGTH OF THE SCOTTISH VOLUNTEER FORCE ON THE 1ST OF APRIL 1862	351
F. RETURN OF THE SCOTTISH VOLUNTEER CORPS FOR THE YEAR 1881	355
G. ESTABLISHMENTS OF THE UNITS OF THE VOLUNTEER FORCE IN SCOTLAND FOR 1907-1908	358
H. RETURN OF THE SCOTTISH VOLUNTEER CORPS FOR THE YEAR 1907	364
I. ESTABLISHMENTS AND STRENGTH OF THE SCOTTISH VOLUNTEER FORCE, 1880 TO 1907	367
J. TABLE SHOWING THE UNITS OF THE TERRITORIAL ARMY INTO WHICH THOSE OF THE SCOTTISH VOLUNTEER FORCE WERE CONVERTED ON OR AFTER 1ST APRIL 1908	369

LIST OF PLATES OF UNIFORMS.

	OPP. PAGE
I. 1ST FIFE AND 1ST FORFAR LIGHT HORSE ; 1ST DUMFRIES AND BORDER MOUNTED RIFLES	120
II. 1ST EDINBURGH CITY AND 1ST MID-LOTHIAN R.G.A.V. .	128
III. 1ST BANFF AND 1ST FORFAR R.G.A.V.	134
IV. 1ST RENFREW AND DUMBARTON AND 1ST FIFE R.G.A.V. .	138
V. 1ST LANARK, 1ST AYR AND GALLOWAY, AND 1ST ARGYLL AND BUTE R.G.A.V.	144
VI. 1ST CAITHNESS, 1ST ABERDEEN, AND 1ST BERWICK R.G.A.V. .	154
VII. THE HIGHLAND AND 1ST ORKNEY R.G.A.V.	160
VIII. 1ST LANARK R.E.V.	166
IX. 1ST ABERDEEN AND 2ND LANARK R.E.V.	170
X. QUEEN'S RIFLE VOLUNTEER BRIGADE, ROYAL SCOTS	178
XI. 4TH AND 9TH VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS, ROYAL SCOTS, AND 8TH VOLUNTEER BATTALION THE KING'S (LIVERPOOL) REGIMENT	186
XII. 5TH VOLUNTEER BATTALION THE ROYAL SCOTS	188
XIII. 6TH VOLUNTEER BATTALION THE ROYAL SCOTS	190
XIV. 7TH AND 8TH VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS THE ROYAL SCOTS .	194
XV. 1ST AND 2ND VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS ROYAL SCOTS FUSILIERS	202
XVI. BORDER VOLUNTEER RIFLE CORPS	208
XVII. 2ND VOLUNTEER BATTALION KING'S OWN SCOTTISH BORDERERS	212
XVIII. 3RD VOLUNTEER BATTALION KING'S OWN SCOTTISH BORDERERS	214
XIX. GALLOWAY VOLUNTEER RIFLE CORPS	218
XX. 1ST LANARK VOLUNTEER RIFLE CORPS	220
XXI. 2ND VOLUNTEER BATTALION THE SCOTTISH RIFLES, AND 3RD LANARK VOLUNTEER RIFLE CORPS	230
XXII. 4TH VOLUNTEER BATTALION THE SCOTTISH RIFLES	234
XXIII. 5TH VOLUNTEER BATTALION THE SCOTTISH RIFLES	238
XXIV. 1ST VOLUNTEER BATTALION THE ROYAL HIGHLANDERS . .	240

XXV. 2ND AND 3RD VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS THE ROYAL HIGHLANDERS	242
XXVI. 4TH AND 5TH VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS THE ROYAL HIGHLANDERS	248
XXVII. 6TH VOLUNTEER BATTALION THE ROYAL HIGHLANDERS	254
XXVIII. 1ST VOLUNTEER BATTALION THE HIGHLAND LIGHT INFANTRY	258
XXIX. 2ND VOLUNTEER BATTALION THE HIGHLAND LIGHT INFANTRY	262
XXX. 3RD VOLUNTEER BATTALION THE HIGHLAND LIGHT INFANTRY, AND 5TH LANARK (1861-1873) R.V.C.	266
XXXI. 9TH LANARK VOLUNTEER RIFLE CORPS, AND 5TH VOLUNTEER BATTALION THE HIGHLAND LIGHT INFANTRY	270
XXXII. 1ST VOLUNTEER BATTALION SEAFORTH HIGHLANDERS	276
XXXIII. 1ST SUTHERLAND VOLUNTEER RIFLE CORPS	278
XXXIV. 3RD VOLUNTEER BATTALION SEAFORTH HIGHLANDERS	284
XXXV. 1ST VOLUNTEER BATTALION GORDON HIGHLANDERS	288
XXXVI. 2ND AND 5TH VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS GORDON HIGHLANDERS	292
XXXVII. 3RD VOLUNTEER BATTALION GORDON HIGHLANDERS	294
XXXVIII. 4TH VOLUNTEER BATTALION GORDON HIGHLANDERS	298
XXXIX. 6TH AND 7TH VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS GORDON HIGHLANDERS	306
XL. 1ST VOLUNTEER BATTALION CAMERON HIGHLANDERS	310
XLI. 1ST AND 2ND VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS ARGYLL AND SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS	314
XLII. 3RD AND 4TH VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS ARGYLL AND SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS	318
XLIII. 5TH VOLUNTEER BATTALION ARGYLL AND SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS	324
XLIV. 1ST DUMBARTON VOLUNTEER RIFLE CORPS	328
XLV. 7TH VOLUNTEER BATTALION ARGYLL AND SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS	332
XLVI. 7TH MIDDLESEX (LONDON SCOTTISH) VOLUNTEER RIFLE CORPS	336
XLVII. ARMY SERVICE CORPS VOLUNTEERS AND ROYAL ARMY MEDICAL CORPS VOLUNTEERS	342

LIST OF WORKS, &c., CONSULTED.

Monthly Army Lists, 1859 to date.

'Narrative of the Royal Scottish Volunteer Review in Holyrood Park on the 7th August 1860.' By E. R. Vernon. Edinburgh: W. P. Nimmo, 1860.

Files of the 'Scotsman' and 'Glasgow Herald,' 1860 and 1881.

'History of Defensive Organisation.' By John Crawford, Captain, late 19th Lanark R.V. Glasgow: David Robertson & Co., 1878.

'History of the Volunteer Infantry.' By R. P. Berry, late Lieutenant 6th West York R.V. Simpkin, Marshall, Hamilton, Kent & Co., Limited, 1903.

Painting of "The Glasgow Volunteers, 1861-63." By Thomas Robertson, W.S.A., 1863, in the possession of Lieut.-Colonel R. Patterson, V.D., 5th V.B. Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, 8 Clairmont Gardens, Glasgow.

'History of the Fife Light Horse.' By Colonel Anstruther Thomson. Edinburgh: William Blackwood & Sons, 1892.

'History of the Queen's Edinburgh Rifle Volunteer Brigade.' By William Stephen. Edinburgh: William Blackwood & Sons, 1881.

Bazaar Handbook of the Hawick Volunteers.' 1902.

'History of Galashiels.' By Robert Hall. Galashiels: Alexander Walker & Son, 1898.

'History of the 1st Lanark Rifle Volunteers.' By David Howie. Glasgow: David Robertson & Co., 1887.

'History of the 7th Lanark Rifle Volunteers.' By Captain James Orr, late R.E., and Adjutant of the Battalion. Glasgow: Robert Anderson, 22 Ann Street. 1884.

'History of the 1st Volunteer Battalion Highland Light Infantry' (written for their bazaar). 1891.

'The 1st Lanark Rifles Gazette.'

'The Pibroch' (Glasgow Highlanders' Annual Record).

xx *List of Works, &c., Consulted.*

- 'Sutherland and the Reay Country.' By the Rev. Adam Gunn, M.A., and John Mackay. Glasgow: 'Celtic Monthly' Office, 1897.
- 'History of the 3rd Volunteer Battalion, Seaforth Highlanders, 1860-1906.' Elgin: 'Northern Scot' Office, 1906.
- 'History of the Aberdeen Volunteers.' By Donald Sinclair, Solicitor, Aberdeen. 'Aberdeen Daily Journal' Office, 1907.
- 'Records of the 3rd (The Buchan) Volunteer Battalion, Gordon Highlanders.' By Captain and Hon. Major James Ferguson. Peterhead: David Scott, 1894.
- 'Records of the 5th (Deeside Highland) Volunteer Battalion, Gordon Highlanders.' Compiled by Major P. L. Davidson. Printed for private circulation, 1898.
- 'History of the Volunteers of Clackmannan and Kinross.' By Surgeon-Captain E. E. Dyer, 7th V.B. Argyll & Sutherland Highlanders. Alva: Robert Cunningham, 1907.
- 'The London Scottish Regimental Gazette.'
- 'The Royal Review,' special number of 'The Scottish Review.' September 14, 1905.
- 'Historical Sketch of the 4th (Perthshire) Volunteer Battalion, The Black Watch.' By Captain G. D. Pullar. Edinburgh: Hillside Printing Works, 1907.
- 'A Military History of Perthshire, 1660-1902.' Edited by the Marchioness of Tullibardine. Perth: R. A. & J. Hay, 1908.

LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

- Adam, Arthur, V.D., Lieut.-Col. (retired), 5th V.B.R.S.
Aitken, Arthur Campbell, Lieut., 9th V.B.R.S.
Anderson, C. W., Major, 4th Bn. K.O.S.B.
Anderson, D. P., 2nd Lieut., 8th Bn. S.R.
Anderson, Wm., & Sons, Military Outfitters.
Anstruther, Sir Ralph, Bart., Colonel commanding late 6th V.B.
Black Watch (R.H.)
Arrol, A. Theodore, Esq.
Arthur, David S., Captain, 8th Bn. S.R.
Atkinson, Herbert E., late Sergeant, London Scottish.
Auld, William, Major, 1st L.R.V.
- Barnett, Hugh, V.D., Major and Hon. Lieut.-Col., 1st V.B.R.S.F.,
now 4th Bn. R.S.F.
Beatson, Sir George Thomas, K.C.B., M.D., Colonel, R.A.M.C.
(Territorial).
Bennett, Alex. J. M., Captain and Hon. Major, 8th Bn. A. & S.H.
Bennett, Robt. J., Lieut.-Col. commanding 1st L.A.V.
Bethune, H. A., Major, 7th Bn. Black Watch.
Birrell, A., Colonel, 9th Bn. H.L.I.
Blackwood, William, formerly Lieut. 1st Artisan Coy. Q.R.V.B.
Broadfoot, Wm. R., V.D., Colonel (retired), 1st L.R.E.
Brock, H., Colonel, 9th Bn. A. & S.H.
Burns-Macdonald, Arch., Captain, 9th Argyllshire R.V. (1860).
- Cadell, Henry M., V.D., Lieut.-Col. and Hon. Col., lately com-
manding Forth Division R.E., Submarine Miners.
Campbell, John, Major, 4th Q.O.C.H.
Campbell, M. Pearce, Captain and Hon. Major (retired), 1st L.R.V.

- Campbell, Mrs.
 Campbeltown Free Library.
 Cargill, John T., Esq.
 Chalmers, Hugh D. D., Colonel commanding 6th Bn. H.L.I.
 Clarke, Seymour, Major, Q.O.C.H.
 Cockburn, David, Major, 9th A. & S.H.
 Connal, R. H. M., Major, Queen's Own Royal Glasgow.
 Corsar, Charles, Captain, 1st Forfar R.G.A.V.
 Crawford, Euing R., V.D., Lieut.-Col. and Hon. Col., late commanding 1st L.R.E.V.
 Cuthbert, T. W., J.P., Captain, 4th V.B. Seaforth Highlanders.
- Dalmahoy, J. A., M.V.O., V.D., 1st Lowland Brigade R.F.A.
 Dickson, David, Lieut.-Col., Q.R.V.B.
 Donald, A. H., Lieut.-Col., 1st L.R.V.
 Donald, C. G., C.B., Brigadier - General, commanding Home Counties Division.
 Douglas, Bailie R. A., J.P., late Q.R.V.B.
 Douglas, Robert Jeffrey, Major, 5th Bn. S.R.
 Duke, David, V.D., Captain and Hon. Major, 2nd (Angus) V.B. The Black Watch (R.H.)
 Duncan, W. V., Major, 1st V.B. The Gordon Highlanders.
 Dundee Free Library.
 Dunlop, J. W., C.B., Colonel, R.A.
 Dunlop, Thomas, Captain (retired), 1st L.R.V.
- Edinburgh Public Library.
 Edington, George H., Captain, R.A.M.C.(T.)
 Elliot, Stuart Douglas, V.D., Lieut.-Col. and Hon. Col. (retired), 4th V.B.R.S.
- Fergusson, James, Colonel (retired), 9th V.B.R.S.
 Findlay, James M., Captain, 8th Cameronians (S.R.)
 Fleming, William G., V.D., Colonel, 9th Bn. H.L.I.
 Forsyth, R. W., Limited.
 Fraser, Hugh Munro, Lieut.-Col., 1st V.B. Seaforth Highlanders.
 Frew, William, Surgeon-Colonel (retired), 4th V.B.R.S. Fusiliers.
- Garroway, John, V.D., Major, 5th V.B.S.R.
 Gentles, Norman, Captain, 6th V.B.S.R.

List of Subscribers.

xxiii

Gilmour, Sir John, Bart., late Colonel commanding Fife and Forfar I.Y.

Gordon, Alex., F.S.M., Captain, 3rd V.B. A. & S.H.

Graham, Balfour, V.D., F.R.C.S.E., Lieut. - Col., A.M.R., and R.A.M.C.(T.F.)

Graham, D. Runciman, V.D., Colonel, late commanding 3rd V.B.H.L.I.

Grant, A. B., M.V.O., V.D., Colonel, late commanding 1st L.R.G.A.V.

Grierson, John M., V.D., Major, 5th Bn. S.R.

Griffith, Sir R. Waldie, Bart., 1st Roxburgh and Selkirk V.R.C.

Haddon, And., Lieut.-Col.

Halley, George, F.R.C.S.Ed., R.A.M.C.(y)

Hamilton, His Grace the Duke of.

Hamilton, William, Esq.

Hannan, H. M., Major, 8th S.R., Brigade-Major Scot. Rifle Br.

Harvey, Thomas, late Captain 1st Dumbartonshire V.R.C. (2 copies.)

Hatrick, William Lindsay, Captain, 5th V.B.H.L.I.

Henderson, M. W., Lieut.-Col., 10th R.S.

Hendry, P. W., Colonel, Brigade-Major H.L.I.

Heys, Z. H., Lieut.-Col., 3rd V.B. A. & S.H.

Hill, G. W., Esq.

Hill, Howard, Lieut.-Col. commanding 4th Bn. R.H.

Hope, Charles, Colonel, late commanding 2nd V.B.K.O.S.B.

Hope, James A., V.D., Lieut.-Col., A.S.C.(T.)

Hopkins, Hugh, Esq. (2 copies.)

Hunter, Andrew A., Esq., late London Scottish.

Jackson, Thomas, Lieut.-Col., 7th L.R.V.

Johnston, Jas. W., M.V.O., V.D., Lieut.-Col. Commandant (Hon. Col.) 1st Fifeshire R.G.A.V.

Kay, W. Martin, Major, 6th S.R.

Kennedy, Walter Philips, V.D., Major, Border Rifles.

Knight, C. A., Hon. Major, 1st V.B.H.L.I.

Laidlaw, D., Lieut. - Col. Commandant and Hon. Col. Scot. Telegraph Coys. R.E. and 2nd Highland Field Coy. R.E.

- Lang, James, Lieut.-Col., 1st L.R.E. (for Officers' Library).
 Lennox, Colonel.
 Leslie, John H., Major, R.A.
 Lomax, S. H., Major-General.
 Loudon, J. Livingstone, Surgeon-Captain, 2nd V.B.S.R.
 Love, J. J., Captain, 4th Bn. R.S.F.
 Lawson, James, Major, 1st L.R.V.
- M'Dougal, James, Captain, 2nd V.B.K.O.S.B.
 Macfie, A. L., V.D., Lieut. - Col. and Hon. Col. commanding
 "Liverpool Scottish."
 Mackenzie, R. C., Colonel commanding H.L.I. Brigade Territorial
 Force.
 Mackenzie, Stewart, of Brahan Castle, Colonel. (2 copies.)
 Mackintosh, St Angus, Royal Horse Guards.
 M'Niel, John, V.D., Lieut.-Col. commanding Forth and Clyde
 R.G.A.
 Mann, Robert M., Major, 1st L.R.V.
 Marryat, Lieut.-Col., late commanding 1st Bn. Manchester Regi-
 ment.
 Maxwell, Warden R., Hon. Col., 8th S.R.
 Mellis, Wm. A., V.D., Colonel, 6th Bn. Gordon Highlanders.
 Melvill-Simons, Mrs H.
 Millar, A., Hon. Major, 3rd V.B.H.L.I.
 Mitchell Library, Glasgow.
 Montefiore, Cecil Sebog, Major, 2nd London Divisional En-
 gineers. (2 copies.)
 Morrison, Fred L., Lieut.-Col., 1st V.B.H.L.I.
 Morton, D. S., Lieut.-Col., 1st V.B.H.L.I.
- Nicoll, P. S., Major, 5th Bn. Black Watch.
- Outram, James, Colonel, 5th H.L.I.
- Park, J. Smith, M.V.O., V.D., Lieut.-Col. and Hon. Col., 1st
 L.R.E.V.
 Paul, Thos. Alex., Colonel, later Lieut.-Col. and Hon. Col., 1st
 L.R.V.
 Paul, W. J., Major (retired), 4th V.B.S.R.
 Pease, G. Smith, Lieut.-Col. and Hon. Col., 1st Orkney R.G.A.

Rae, Captain, Vancouver.

Reid, A. T., V.D., Lieut.-Col., late 4th V.B. Black Watch (R.H.)

Reid, James A., V.D., Hon. Col., 5th Bn. S.R.

Robertson, H. Gordon, Major, 1st Renfrew and Dumbarton R.G.A.

Robertson, Robert, M.V.O., V.D., Colonel, late commanding 3rd
V.B. Gordon Highlanders.

Robinson, T. Eaton, Major (retired), 1st L.R.V.

Rodger, J. G., Captain and Hon. Major (retired), 1st L.R.V.

Ross, Arthur Victor, Lieut., 5th Bn. H.L.I.

Rottenburg, Fritz, Esq.

Rottenburg, Paul, Esq., LL.D.

Roxburgh, J. A., V.D., Hon. Col., Lieut.-Col. commanding 5th
Bn. S.R.

Sanderson, Arthur W., Captain, 7th Bn. R.S.

Sherriff, George, Esq.

Signet Library, Edinburgh.

Simpson, E., Colonel, 4th V.B. A. & S.H.

Smith, Fred. J., Lieut.-Col. and Hon. Col. commanding 8th Bn.
S.R.

Smith, J. Guthrie, Hon. Major (retired), 3rd V.B.H.L.I.

Smith, W. A., V.D., Lieut.-Col., 1st L.R.V.

Spencer, Miss.

Stamfield, John, Captain, Royal Scots Greys.

Stevenson, Allan, V.D., Captain and Hon. Major, 4th Bn. K.O.S.B.

Stewart, C. Murray, Captain, 6th Bn. Black Watch (R.H.)

Sutherland, Jas. B., V.D., Colonel (retired), Q.R.V.B. (R.S.)

"The Adjutant," 4th Bn. K.O.S.B.

The Prince Consort's Library, Aldershot.

Todd, G. Bell, V.D., Surgeon-Lieut.-Col., 9th H.L.I.

Tulloch, W. Forbes, Captain, 8th V.B.S.R.

University Library, King's College, Aberdeen, per P. J. Ander-
son, Esq., Librarian.

Urquhart, R., M.V.O., V.D., Colonel, 3rd V.B. Seaforth High-
landers.

Walker, H. W., Lieut., R.F.A.

Walker, James W., Captain, 1st Ayr and Galloway R.G.A.

Walker, Miss Sophia I.

Watt, Edward W., Captain, 4th Gordon Highlanders.

Whigham, George, Lieut.-Col., Q.R.V.B.

Wilson, H. Arnold, Captain, 5th Bn. S.R.

Wilson, John B., V.D., J.P., Colonel, 7th Bn. S.R.

Wright, John P., Esq.

Wylie, James K. M., Lieut., 8th Bn. S.R.

Records of the

ERRATA.

- Page 183, line 18 from top, *for* "now" *read* "latterly."
" 276, " 17 " top, *delete* "(later buff)."
" " " 22 " top, *for* "white" *read* "blue."
" 340, " 4 " foot, *for* "Gun" *read* "Green."

keep the army, on whose support the throne depended, employed in gathering that glory of which the French soldier has from all time been so avid. Mainly to these reasons had been due the participation of France in the war which, for nigh upon two years, had raged in the East. Fresh from its victories in the Crimea, the French army fancied itself, possibly with right, the most powerful military instrument in Europe, and its leaders eagerly sought for new fields wherein

Walker, Miss Sophia I.

Watt, Edward W., Captain, 4th Gordon Highlanders.

Whigham, George, Lieut.-Col., Q.R.V.B.

Wilson, H. Arnold, Captain, 5th Bn. S.R.

Wilson, John B., V.D., J.P., Colonel, 7th Bn. S.R.

Wright, John P., Esq.

Wylie, James K. M., Lieut., 8th Bn. S.R.

Records of the Scottish Volunteer Force.



I.

GENERAL ACCOUNT OF THE ORIGIN AND HISTORY OF THE FORCE.

THE year 1859 dawned amidst the mutterings of storm-clouds in Europe. Since the birth of the third French Empire, the aim of its rulers had been to distract the attention of the people of France from internal affairs by an active foreign policy, and to keep the army, on whose support the throne depended, employed in gathering that glory of which the French soldier has from all time been so avid. Mainly to these reasons had been due the participation of France in the war which, for nigh upon two years, had raged in the East. Fresh from its victories in the Crimea, the French army fancied itself, possibly with right, the most powerful military instrument in Europe, and its leaders eagerly sought for new fields wherein

The political situation in 1859.

the Duke of Wellington to Sir John Burgoyne, insisting on the danger of the situation and the necessity of preparation for war, which had made a great impression on the country at the time. In 1852 the militia had been revived, and it had rendered splendid service during the Crimean War and Indian Mutiny; but men's minds now reverted to the period when Great Britain had been threatened by France at the beginning of the century, and they remembered that at that time their fathers had volunteered to supplement the regular army and the constitutional militia in the defence of the country. True to the great traditions of their race, as their fathers had done before them so would they do now, and patriotic men felt that the hour had come to offer their services. A mass meeting was held in April 1859 in St Martin's Hall, Longacre, to protest against the insufficiency of the national defences, offers to form volunteer corps began to pour in upon the Government, and the Poet-Laureate, Tennyson, voiced the national attitude in an ode published in 'The Times' of May 9, 1859, the first verse of which ran—

“There is a sound of thunder afar,
Storm in the South that darkens the day!
Storm of battle and thunder of war!
Well if it do not roll our way.
Storm, Storm, Riflemen form!
Ready, be ready against the storm!
Riflemen, Riflemen, Riflemen form!”

In Scotland all traces of the Volunteers of 1803 and the Sharpshooters of 1819, except the memory of them, had passed away, but in England one corps existed which traced its origin to the time of the great wars. This was the “Royal Victoria Rifles,” which, originally known as “The Duke

Volunteer
corps exist-
ing in 1859.

4 *Origin and History of the Force.*

of Cumberland's Sharpshooters," had been raised in 1803 and had escaped extinction. It for long existed only as a rifle club in London, with a rifle-range at Kilburn, and only in 1853 was it allowed to assemble as volunteers for drill. In 1858 it only numbered 57 men, but in it was serving as captain a Mr Hans Busk, who was strongly impressed with the defenceless state of the Kingdom and devoted his time to advocating the formation of a Volunteer force, and, as an example of what it might be made, laboured to increase the Victoria Rifles. In this he was successful. By the middle of 1859 the corps mustered 800 men, and it existed till 1908 as portion of the 1st Middlesex Rifle Volunteer Corps.

But though undoubtedly of the greater antiquity, the Victoria Rifles were not awarded precedence for their county as the first in the volunteer force, as in 1852 an offer had been made by certain citizens of Exeter to form a volunteer corps, and their services had been accepted by the Government of the day. This corps became in 1859 the 1st Devonshire Rifle Volunteers, and gained for its county the first place in the table of precedence for rifle volunteers by virtue of its having been constituted as a corps a year earlier than the Victoria Rifles.

Liverpool also was early afoot in the formation of a volunteer corps, for in 1855 Mr Nathaniel Bousfield founded in that city the "Liverpool Drill Club," consisting of about a hundred members, who were uniformed and armed; but their services were not accepted as volunteers until 1859, when Mr Bousfield had the honour of receiving the first commission granted to a volunteer on June 11, and his club formed the nucleus of the 1st Lancashire Rifle Volunteers.

But if, prior to 1859, Scotland had no nuclei of

volunteers, it was not long before the surviving representatives of the former existing forces banded themselves together once more, for in February 1860 a meeting of the survivors of the Glasgow Light Horse of 1796, the volunteers of 1803, and the Sharpshooters of 1819 was held in Glasgow, one of the only two survivors of the first-named corps (Mr Robert Reid, eighty-eight years of age) being present. It was resolved that they should form themselves into a veteran rifle corps, to be designated "The Old Guard of Glasgow," armed and clothed at their own expense, and an offer of their services was transmitted to the proper authorities. This was acknowledged by the military secretary to the General Commanding-in-Chief on February 7, 1860, who added that it was "gratifying to his Royal Highness to be thus assured that the military spirit still exists among those who came forward in past years when the country was likely to require their services." The date of the official acceptance of the services of the corps was April 3, 1860, and it was numbered the 78th Lanark. It does not appear that the members ever appeared in uniform or did any drill, but they set an example to the younger generation which was of much value to the cause of volunteering. The corps was subsequently merged in the 3rd Lanark Rifle Volunteers.

The Government of the day was slow to move in the matter of accepting the services of volunteer corps, too slow to please the ardent advocates of the movement, who naturally accused the Government of apathy and its military advisers of active opposition to the "amateur soldier," but, viewed dispassionately at this lapse of time, the action of the authorities appears to have been guided by sound sense. It was desirable that,

Attitude of
the Govern-
ment to the
Volunteer
movement.

6 *Origin and History of the Force.*

before sanctioning the formation of a new military force, it should be ascertained whether its establishment was likely to be a success, whether the promises of those offering their services were likely to be borne out by their performances, whether the new levies would interfere with the recruiting of other branches of the national forces,—in short, the advisability of encouraging the movement had to be debated from the hard matter-of-fact point of view, patriotic exultation being put on one side. The decision was taken in the affirmative, and, as the official account¹ puts it: “No exaggerated view was held by the War Minister of what volunteers could achieve. It was sufficient to utilise the ardent feeling of the nation to create a defensive force of ordinary citizens of the middle class, and to leave that force to work out its own development by constantly aiming at higher military efficiency, by a gradual tightening of the bonds of discipline, and by a closer drawing of the links which attach it to the regular army. . . . From the first, the judicious policy of giving assistance in proportion to efficiency was adopted by the War Office, and it is probably to this as much as to any other cause that the system has developed lasting qualities.” On May 12, 1859, the establishment of the volunteer force in Great Britain was sanctioned.

This sanction was conveyed by a War Office circular of the date just mentioned, signed by General Peel, Secretary of State for War, which authorised the formation of volunteer corps under the provisions of Act 44, George III., cap. 54, dated June 5, 1804. This circular was addressed to the Lords-Lieutenant of counties, and authorised them to submit proposals for the formation

The War
Office Cir-
cular of May
12, 1859.

¹ The Army Book of the British Empire, p. 381.

of volunteer rifle corps, and of artillery corps in maritime towns where there might be forts and batteries. The principal provisions of the Act of 1804, which were recapitulated in the circular, were that the officers should be commissioned by the Lord-Lieutenant; that the members should take the oath of allegiance; that the force might be called out in case of actual invasion, appearance of an enemy on the coast, or rebellion arising from either of these emergencies; that while under arms the members should be subject to military law, and be paid and billeted like regular soldiers, half-pay or pensions being the right of those disabled in actual service; that members could not quit the corps when on actual service, but at other times could do so on giving fourteen days' notice; that members who had attended eight days in each four months, or a total of twenty-four days' drill in the year, should be returned as effective; that members should be exempt from ballot for the militia; that all property of the corps should be legally vested in the commanding officer; and that subscriptions and fines under the rules of the corps should be recoverable by him before a magistrate. The circular went on to state that Her Majesty's Government would recommend to Her Majesty the acceptance of any proposal for the formation of a corps submitted by the Lord-Lieutenant under the above conditions, provided that the members undertook to provide their own arms and equipment, and to defray all expenses attending the corps, except in the event of its being assembled for actual service. Rules and regulations were to be submitted for each corps. The uniform and equipment might be settled by the members, subject to the approval of the Lord-Lieutenant; but the arms had to be furnished under the superintendence of the War Office, so as to secure uniformity of gauge. The establishments

were to be fixed by the Secretary of State upon the Lord-Lieutenant reporting the number of privates recommended and the number of companies into which it was proposed to divide them. The closing sentence reminded the Lord-Lieutenant that he was responsible for the nomination of "proper persons" to be appointed officers.

On May 25, 1859, General Peel issued a second circular explanatory of the views of Government on the organisation of the force. Premising that it was essential that volunteers should not be left in ignorance of the nature and character of the service to which they were binding themselves, that military discipline was the first essential, and that the conditions of service should be such that, while enforcing the necessary discipline, those classes should be induced to serve in the volunteers who did not enter the regular army or militia, the circular recommended that the system of drill and instruction should not be such as to render the service unnecessarily irksome, or make such demands on the time of members as interfered with their ordinary avocations. Rifle volunteers should therefore not be drilled or organised "as soldiers expected to take their place in line," but each man should be so thoroughly instructed in the use of his weapon as to enable the force to act as a useful auxiliary to the regular army and militia. These objects could best be attained by the organisation of rifle volunteers in companies of an establishment of one captain, one lieutenant, one ensign, and 100 of all ranks as a maximum, or in subdivisions, or even sections of a company, the great object being that the members should have "a knowledge of and thorough dependence upon each other personally." The enclosed nature of the country would give peculiar importance

The second
War Office
Circular of
May 25,
1859.

to the services of bodies of riflemen so composed, and with a thorough knowledge of their weapon, who should "hang with the most telling effect upon the flanks and communications of a hostile army." Ranges should be established in each locality where volunteer corps were formed, and the issue, at cost price, from Government stores, was authorised of targets and of an annual allowance of ammunition of, for each trained volunteer, 90 rounds of ball and 60 of blank cartridge and 165 percussion-caps, and for each recruit, of 110 ball and 20 blank cartridges and 163 percussion-caps. The rifles should be uniform in gauge (0.577 in. to 0.580 in.) and size of nipple, and store-rooms for the arms near the ranges should be provided. Uniforms should be as simple as possible, and those of the different companies in each county should be similar.

The Volunteer Artillery Corps should have as their first object the manning of the batteries erected for the protection of coast towns, and should be recruited from local men who might be married, or tied by business to the locality, or less fit for field duties, but who, nevertheless, could find time to learn "how to work a great gun mounted in their immediate neighbourhood." The principles of organisation should be the same as for rifle corps, but the bodies might be even smaller. "For instance, the most effective system would be that which would associate ten or twelve men, all neighbours intimately acquainted with each other, in the charge and working of a particular gun mounted, so to speak, at their door." One man should be appointed "captain of the gun," an artilleryman should act as instructor, and "all that would be required of them would be that they should be able to prove, on a half-yearly inspection, that they had duly profited by the instruction so given, and had qualified themselves for the important trust re-

posed in them." In seaport towns, associations should be formed to man and work boats with a single gun in the bow, and it was hoped that shipowners, &c., would place their spare boats at the disposal of volunteers for this purpose.

Under the conditions laid down in these two circulars, the volunteer force in Great Britain was initiated and the "movement" began in earnest, each locality seeming to vie with the other in the work of volunteer organisation. "Defence and not defiance" was adopted as the motto of the force, and everywhere those in a position to head public efforts or to lead public opinion took up enthusiastically the task of organisation for the defence of hearth and home. The movement was a thoroughly national one, and all ranks and classes took part in it. In the counties the lairds put themselves at the head of their neighbours and tenants, and in the towns the chiefs of the mercantile communities organised their employés. In many cases, gentlemen of position formed themselves into self-supporting corps and purchased their own arms and equipment, and at first, indeed, the movement was confined to such as could afford to do so; but as all classes desired to take part in the defence of the country, it soon became evident that men of the artisan class would be unable to give their services free unless arms and equipment were provided for them, and accordingly measures were taken to raise the necessary funds by public subscription, or by the contributions of honorary members.

The usual way in which a volunteer corps was formed, was that the local authorities or some leading inhabitants called a public meeting to discuss the subject, and then, if it was found that the general feeling was in

The
Volunteer
movement
taken up
by the
country.

favour of the formation of a corps, lists were drawn up and signed by those willing to join. When the numbers laid down in the circulars above quoted were attained, an application was submitted to the Lord-Lieutenant for the formation of the corps, and by him was transmitted to the Secretary of State for War, who in due course, and after the necessary conditions had been fulfilled, conveyed to the corps Her Majesty's acceptance of its services. The next step was the appointment of officers and non-commissioned officers, and at first (until later regulations placed the nomination of the officers in the hands of the Lord-Lieutenant, and that of the non-commissioned officers in those of the commanding officer) these were elected by the members of the corps. These appointments were not unfrequently keenly canvassed, and meetings were held at which the candidates were voted for. In other cases, corps were raised by country gentlemen among their tenants, or by factory owners employing large numbers of men, and these usually nominated themselves, their sons, or their managers to commissions, and paid for the privilege by contributing largely to the funds of the corps. A large voice was at first accorded to all members in the management of the finances of the corps and its general arrangements, and the difficulty as to knowing where to draw the line between civil and military affairs was great. Hence often arose a want of discipline, which was intensified in many cases by the military ignorance of those appointed officers and non-commissioned officers, many of whom accepted these appointments from the love of position, dress, or notoriety, and, once appointed, failed to take the necessary steps to qualify themselves for their position. But the general spirit of the volunteers was enthusiastically patriotic, and their discipline improved

rapidly, towards which the presence of a goodly number of former officers of the regular army in their ranks as officers or in lower grades¹ contributed not a little.

The enthusiasm displayed by all ranks in the earliest days of the force may well be exemplified by an extract from an article entitled "A Brigadier's Retrospect," written in 1902 by Lord Kingsburgh (Colonel the Right Hon. Sir J. H. A. Macdonald, K.C.B.) for 'A Volunteer Haversack,' published by the Queen's Edinburgh V.B. He wrote :—

The volunteer of to-day can have little idea of the enthusiasm of that time. When a citizen joins the volunteer ranks to-day he enters a developed organisation in which his duties are prescribed, all that is necessary is provided, and he fulfils his part if he goes through a limited amount of training. In 1859 everything was novel, unorganised, and ill-provided. But what a life was in it! The volunteer of that day had no thought of minimum in his drills. Many went regularly to two and even three drills a-day. I have myself drilled at seven in the morning with the Writers to the Signet, in the forenoon in the Parliament House, and in the afternoon out of doors with the Advocates, and in the Queen's Park in the evening with an artisan company. We plunged eagerly into all the complicated cat's-cradle drill of the Red Book of those days, and despised the simple Green Book that was specially prepared to meet our condition of greenness. We went to the targets in all weathers. . . . No doubt much of our zeal was of the "zeal without knowledge" kind, but it made up for that by being really hot. We did as many drills before any arms were served out to us as a volunteer of to-day does in his whole training. My roll-book when I commanded a company showed many volunteers attending ninety drills in one season, and very few fell below fifty. And how and where did we drill? In Exchange Squares and Meadow Walks, by the light of the rat's-tail gas-burners of those days, when weather permitted; in

¹ For example, Major-General William Riddell of Camieston, C.B., late H.E.I.C.S., served as a private in the 3rd Roxburgh R.V. (Melrose) from February 26, 1861, to April 30, 1871, and never aspired to promotion.

small steaming rooms below the Council Chambers when driven in by rain or snow. Night after night, through the long winter and into spring, we laboured. Rich companies had drill instructors in their pay, but we who had artisan companies had to do all our own drilling, getting our musketry certificates by judging distance in two inches of snow in the Meadows, and firing our course when one was glad to warm one's fingers between shots on the heated barrels of our muzzle-loaders, which, after the fouling of a few rounds, kicked us unmercifully. Yet I will venture to say that no man now alive who went through that ordeal but looks back on those days with pleasant recollections. I doubt not that much of our doing was not according to knowledge, and I know now that much we had to do was antiquated and inadequate to modern war conditions, but we did it heartily, with a real interest and enthusiasm which the volunteer of to-day would be quite unable to understand.

As in Edinburgh, so it was throughout the country, and never in the course of Scottish history was the old warlike spirit of the nation more thoroughly aroused than in 1859.

To exemplify the various methods by which corps were originated, and the difficulties which were met with, it is of interest to record the beginnings of the movement in Edinburgh and Glasgow.

In the capital, in March 1859, A. W. Macrae, Esq., W.S. (later a major in the Queen's Edinburgh R.V.), and Mr A. Henry (the inventor of the rifle bearing his name) had consulted together and decided to try to raise a rifle corps. The list for the signature of intending members remained hanging in Mr Henry's shop for some time, but few names were received, and it was not until May of that year that the movement was started effectually in Edinburgh by the Highland Society petitioning the Secretary of State for War for permission to form themselves into a Highland volunteer company. The Society of Advo-

The move-
ment in
Edinburgh.

cates made similar application early in the month, and it was only on May 26, in consequence of the issue of the War Office circular of May 12, that a meeting of Lieutenancy was held to consider what steps should be taken, and it was agreed that a regiment of rifles should be formed in the city, in which all the corps raised should be included. The Highland Society's Company became the 1st Highland, the Advocates the 1st on the general list, and the 1st Citizens' Company, the members of which subscribed their names immediately after the above meeting to a roll, in which those on Mr Henry's list were also incorporated, the 2nd. The members of all these, and of four more companies composed of professional gentlemen and formed shortly afterwards, paid all their own expenses and provided their own arms, equipment, and uniform. The next company was formed of bank clerks, for whom the various banks subscribed to provide arms, equipment, and uniform, and then followed two companies of artisans, the first raised in Scotland, of which the men of the first paid a contribution of 30s. in instalments, the remainder of the expenses being defrayed by public subscription, those of the second paying 45s. for their uniforms, other charges being met out of funds subscribed by employers. These were the original companies of what latterly was termed the Queen's Rifle Volunteer Brigade, The Royal Scots, the premier volunteer infantry corps in Scotland, and they gained for the capital, by their early offer of service, the senior place in order of precedence of the counties in the force. It was not until August 31, however, that the officers of these companies and of the staff of the regiment were gazetted.

The second city of the Kingdom was even in advance of the capital in the matter of publicly bestirring itself for defence, for on May 2, 1859, a letter signed "Pro

Bono Patriæ" appeared in 'The Glasgow Herald' advocating the formation of volunteer corps, and on the following day an advertisement was placed in the same newspaper asking those who were in favour of the formation of a volunteer rifle corps to communicate with "V.R.C., 'Herald' Office." The response was so satisfactory that "V.R.C." — Mr A. K. Murray — was able to call a meeting for May 4 at the Albion Hotel, 74 Argyle Street, which was attended by about a dozen gentlemen,¹ as a preliminary gathering, which was followed the same evening by a public meeting in the Royal Galleries, 123 St Vincent Street. At this latter meeting about 200 gentlemen put their names down as willing to join, and a committee was nominated to further the object and to communicate with the Secretary of State for War. After the issue of the circular of May 12, a second meeting was held, at which the Lord Provost occupied the chair, and at it, owing to the fact that no Government assistance in money or arms was promised by the circular, a discussion took place as to details, which caused the resignation of the first committee. A new one, under the presidency of the Lord Provost, and including the two Members of Parliament for Glasgow, the Sheriff of the County (Sir Archibald Alison, the historian of Europe), and others, was appointed, and a meeting was held in the Trades' Hall on July 12, when sub-committees were appointed in the northern, southern, eastern, western, and central districts of the city, and these at once set to work to enrol and organise all classes of the community,—clerks, warehousemen, shopkeepers, and artisans.

¹ One of whom, Mr J. Carfrae Alston, served from 1859 to 1879 in the 1st Lanark R.V., from which he retired as major, and is now president of the "Boys' Brigade" in Scotland.

Meanwhile some gentlemen of the west end of Glasgow, impatient of the ponderous working of the official machine, had taken independent action, and immediately after the meeting on July 12 had drawn up and subscribed to a document offering their services to form "a volunteer rifle company, to be denominated the Glasgow Volunteer Rifle Corps, Western Section, No. 1," and further agreeing to supply their own arms and accoutrements, and to contribute to the extent of £2, 2s. per annum towards the expenses of the company. Much delay in the acceptance of their services was caused by the want of knowledge of procedure on the part of the promoters and the absence on the Continent of the Lord-Lieutenant, the Duke of Hamilton, but on August 5 the services of the company were offered, and on September 24 they were accepted, and the company numbered the first in the county of Lanark. It subsequently became "A" Company of the 1st Lanark V.R.C. Consequent on the above-mentioned delays, Lanarkshire, though one of the earliest afield, was only given the 25th place among the counties in order of precedence in the rifle volunteer force, Edinburgh City (11th), Renfrewshire (14th), and Stirlingshire (23rd) standing before it in Scotland. Other corps quickly followed the example of the 1st Western, and, without waiting for official sanction, the corps equipped themselves and began to drill with great enthusiasm. Two corps, the 2nd Western (University), later 2nd Lanark, and the 1st Southern, later 3rd Lanark, afterwards "A" Company 3rd Lanark V.R.C., claimed priority of origin to the 1st Western, but these claims were disallowed in the subsequent renumbering in seniority in the county.

During the initial stages of its development, the

Glasgow Central Committee, mentioned above, continued to watch over and help the movement. In the city, as throughout the country, money was raised by bazaars, fancy fairs, balls, &c., and professions, large employers of labour, and traders contributed handsomely to the funds of the corps organised from their members or employés, but it was thought that there were large numbers of merchants and manufacturers who could only be reached by public subscriptions. A public meeting was therefore summoned in the City Hall on 23rd November 1859, with the Lord Provost in the chair. It was addressed by Sir Archibald Alison, the Rev. Norman Macleod, and Sheriff Henry Bell, and so persuasive was their eloquence that in a short time £4000 was placed at the disposal of the Central Committee to assist in the formation of new corps. The usual contribution in artisan corps was for each man to pay £1 towards his uniform and an annual subscription of 10s. to the funds of the corps, and the Committee was thus enabled to subsidise corps requiring assistance to the extent of £1 per member. Twenty-four rifle and four artillery corps (companies) were thus assisted in Glasgow.

In the above summaries of the progress of the movement in the two principal centres of formation in Scotland, no mention has been made of important instructions which were issued from the War Office in the period under review. The first of these was the circular of July 13, 1859, in which the Secretary of State for War announced that her Majesty's Government had decided to issue Enfield rifles free of cost for 25 per cent of the effective members of the force, and to undertake the armament of the whole force when called out for active service on certain conditions (see below), and had sanc-

The third
War Office
Circular of
July 13,
1859.

tioned two officers or members of each corps proceeding to the School of Musketry at Hythe (at their own expense) to undergo a modified course of musketry instruction. Lieutenants of counties were urged to specially encourage the formation of artillery rather than rifle corps in coast towns, and a "memorandum regarding the formation, organisation, establishment, instruction, &c., of volunteer corps in Great Britain, to be raised under the Act 44 Geo. III., cap. 54," was appended to the circular.

The principal provisions of this latter memorandum were :—

In all cases of actual invasion or appearance of any enemy in force on the coast of Great Britain, or of rebellion or insurrection arising or existing within the same, or the appearance of any enemy in force on the coast, or during any invasion, but not otherwise, the services of the volunteer force were to extend to any part of Great Britain.

Before giving sanction to the formation of a rifle corps, the Secretary of State required that a safe range of not less than 200 yards should be obtained, that safe storage should be provided for the arms, that rules, binding on the members under legal penalties, should be submitted and approved, and that the corps should be subject to periodical inspection by a military officer. The uniform and equipment of all corps were to be approved by the Lord-Lieutenant, and were to be similar, for artillery and rifles respectively, throughout the county.

Artillery corps might be organised as companies of not fewer than 50 or more than 80 effectives, with 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, and 1 2nd lieutenant, or as subdivisions, with not fewer than 30 effectives, with 1 lieutenant and 1 2nd lieutenant, or as sections of not

War Office Circular of July 13, 1859. 19

fewer than 20 effectives under a lieutenant. Rifle corps were to be organised as companies of not fewer than 60 or more than 100 effectives, with 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, and 1 ensign, or as subdivisions of not fewer than 30 effectives, with 1 lieutenant and 1 ensign. In populous centres, where several such corps could be formed, in order to save expense by having one range and one armoury only, battalions might be formed, and where 8 companies, or a force not less than 500 strong, could be raised, sanction would be given to the appointment of a lieutenant-colonel, a major, and an adjutant (to be paid by the corps) for the battalion. Supernumeraries beyond establishment, or honorary or non-effective members "willing to contribute towards the expenses of the corps," were to be permitted.

Artillery corps were to rank before rifle corps, and the whole volunteer force of a county was to take precedence throughout Great Britain according to the date of formation of the first company of their respective arms in the county, the several companies ranking, as artillery and rifles respectively, within their own counties in the order of their formation. Officers were to take precedence according to the dates of their commissions.

Artillery volunteers were not required to have small-arms, only side-arms. Rifle volunteers were to have 25 per cent of their effective members supplied with rifles by Government, the remainder being purchased by the corps; and the equipment was to consist of a black or brown leather waist-belt, with sliding frog for the bayonet, ball-bag containing cap-pocket, and 20-round pouch.

Artillery ammunition for practice was to be issued free of cost in quantities to be determined later; and

for rifle corps the allowance of ammunition laid down in the circular of May 25 was changed to 100 rounds of ball and 60 of blank cartridge, with 176 percussion caps and 20 caps for snapping purposes, annually to all qualified effectives, including recruits. Five targets per company were to be issued at cost price.

The eight days' drill in each four months required to make a volunteer "efficient" were not of necessity to be continuous, and it was to suffice if each attended on the prescribed number of days the ordinary drills laid down by the commanding officer.

Garrison gun-drill was to be taught by instructors of the Royal Artillery—the volunteer artillerymen, after preliminary instruction, being permanently told off to particular guns near their homes, of which they were to undertake the general service. All guns and stores were to be provided by Government and to remain in charge of the Royal Artillery, and a 'Volunteer Artilleryman's Manual' was prepared.

For volunteer riflemen a Manual was also prepared. As instructors, two serjeants of the permanent staff of the disembodied militia were to be told off to each volunteer company, and these men were to be asked to volunteer for the service, and were to be paid one shilling a-day each by the corps. It was hoped that, after a short time, the services of these non-commissioned officers could be dispensed with, the "most intelligent and zealous individuals" in each corps being then qualified to instruct the others. Musketry instructors were to be similarly supplied, and two members of each corps were to be permitted to proceed to Hythe at their own expense for a fourteen days' course of musketry instruction—the first class assembling there on Saturday, July 23, 1859.

In pursuance of the circular of July 13, draft model rules and regulations for volunteer corps were issued from the War Office on August 10, 1859. They had been drawn up by a committee of volunteers, of which the president was Viscount Ranelagh, and the representative Scottish member Mr R. Blackburn of the Edinburgh Rifles, and were recommended to volunteer corps for adoption as a model to be followed — modifications being, if necessary, made to suit the particular circumstances of corps. The rules were, summarily, as follows:—

Model rules for volunteer corps.

- (1) Quoted the Act under which the corps was raised.
- (2) Defined effective, non-effective, supernumerary, and honorary members—the latter only contributing to the funds.
- (3) Subscriptions to be due on the 1st of each month.
- (4) Fixed the amount of monthly subscriptions, varying according to corps.
- (5) The commanding officer to propose gentlemen to the Lord-Lieutenant for commissions.
- (6) The commanding officer to appoint non-commissioned officers.
- (7) Candidates for admission to the corps to be proposed by three members, and admitted on approval of the commanding officer.
- (8) Each member to have uniform and equipment of the approved pattern; and
- (9) to be responsible for all Government arms and property issued to him.
- (10) "Corps property" to be all articles purchased out of the funds.
- (11) When not on service, the commanding officer to be responsible for discipline, and to have the power of assembling a court of inquiry of two officers and two members to investigate irregularities.
- (12) The commanding officer to fix the time and place of parades.
- (13) The commanding officer to have the power to inflict fines, which might
- (14) be not less than—for

loading contrary to orders or shooting out of turn, 2s. 6d.; for accidentally discharging the rifle, 5s.; for pointing the rifle, loaded or unloaded, at any person without orders, 5s., &c. &c.; absence from or lateness on parade, speaking in the ranks, and other sins of commission, had also penalties attached to them. (15) All fines to be recorded, and (16) collected on the 1st of each month. (17) A committee to be appointed to manage the corps' finances. (18) An abstract of the accounts to be laid before members. (19) Payments for extra ammunition. (20) Honorary members not to interfere in military duties, and not to be obliged to wear uniform, but (21) might use the practice ground, and (22) must pay a donation or annual subscription—the former generally £5, the latter usually £1, 1s., but never less than that of ordinary members. (23) The system of musketry instruction to be that taught at Hythe. (24) Members to provide themselves with the Volunteer Manual and a copy of Corps Rules.

These rules were adopted, in the spirit and the letter, by all corps, and continued, with certain modifications, to be the basis of volunteer discipline till the force ceased to exist.

How little was expected of the volunteers of 1859, as foreshadowed in the War Office circular of May 25, quoted above, is exemplified by the 'Drill and Rifle Instruction for Volunteer Rifle Corps,' published in 1859, and compiled by Colonel D. Lysons, C.B., Assistant Adjutant-General, a soldier of the highest repute. It was composed of extracts from the infantry drill regulations for the regular army. It was familiarly known as the "Green Book," from the colour of its binding, as compared with the red of the parent volume. Its price was

**The first
Volunteer
Manuals.**

sixpence, and, as its Preface stated, it contained "all the drill that volunteers need know," which was to be taught in six lessons. The first was on falling in and telling off a squad, position and attitude, standing at ease, facing, opening and closing the squad, dressing, and dismissing. The second was on marching, stepping out, marking time, the diagonal march, breaking off and reassembling, the double march, and wheeling. The third lesson comprised the manual exercise and piling arms, and the fourth the platoon (firing) exercise. The fifth lesson dealt with the formation of the squad in two ranks, telling off, firing, skirmishing, extending and closing from the halt and on the march, advancing and retiring in skirmishing order, inclining, changing front and firing in that order, and forming rallying squares. The sixth and last lesson treated of the formation and movements of the company, dispersing and assembling, advancing, retiring, and wheeling; the formation of columns of subdivisions or sections, company square, skirmishing, and bugle-calls. In the Preface it was added that "if, when they have been thoroughly drilled, volunteers have spare time, they may learn to form fours in the manner prescribed by the Manual," and in an appendix a short synopsis of musketry instruction was given.

It is perhaps hardly necessary to say that in a short time the volunteers outgrew their Manual, and adopted the drill regulations in force for the regular army.

A vexed and much debated question in the early days of the volunteer movement was that of county and corps precedence, which was settled in the manner laid down in the War Office circular of July 13, quoted above. The

County and
corps pre-
cedence.

counties were to rank, in the artillery or rifle volunteer force, according to the date on which the *first* company of each arm in the county was formed, which, as a matter of fact, resolved itself into the date on which the offer of the services of that company was received by the Secretary of State for War. Now this, again, depended, not on the date on which the original members first met and determined to offer their services as a volunteer corps, but on the celerity with which this offer was passed through the office of Lieutenancy of the county and arrived at the War Office. Counties in which the Lord-Lieutenant was an absentee were thus at a disadvantage, as was in several instances the case in Scotland, and in others traditional "canniness" delayed the offers of service until the conditions had been more clearly defined; but on the whole the Scottish counties obtained their due precedence in the two forces, and this was finally settled as follows:—

ORDER OF PRECEDENCE OF THE SEVERAL COUNTIES IN THE
ARTILLERY VOLUNTEER FORCE.

1. Northumberland	23. Ayrshire	44. Orkney
2. Hampshire	24. Argyll	45. Nairn
3. Devonshire	25. Gloucestershire	46. Sutherlandshire
4. Sussex	26. Pembrokeshire	47. Shropshire
5. Edinburgh (City)	27. Yorkshire (N. Rid.)	48. Yorkshire (W. Rid.)
6. Cornwall	28. Cheshire	49. Newcastle-on-Tyne
7. Mid-Lothian	29. Caithness	50. Somerset
8. Norfolk	30. Lincolnshire	51. Middlesex
9. Banff	31. Aberdeenshire	52. Suffolk
10. Kent	32. Berwickshire	53. Tower Hamlets
11. Forfarshire	33. Kirkcudbright	54. Monmouthshire
12. Essex	34. Inverness-shire	55. Surrey
13. Lancashire	35. Elgin	56. Anglesea
14. Kincardine	36. Stirlingshire	57. Isle of Man
15. Cinque Ports	37. Wigtown	58. Staffordshire
16. Renfrewshire	38. Dumbarton	59. Carnarvon
17. Dorsetshire	39. Berwick-on-Tweed	60. Bute
18. Fifeshire	40. Cumberland	61. City of London
19. Glamorganshire	41. Durham	62. Worcester
20. Haddington	42. Cromarty	63. Warwick
21. Lanarkshire	43. Ross-shire	64. Cardigan
22. Yorkshire (E. Rid.)		

ORDER OF PRECEDENCE OF THE SEVERAL COUNTIES IN THE
RIFLE VOLUNTEER FORCE.

1. Devonshire	33. Aberdeenshire	65. Wigtown
2. Middlesex	34. Roxburgh	66. Buteshire
3. Lancashire	35. Cinque Ports	67. Yorkshire (N. Rid.)
4. Surrey	36. Monmouthshire	68. Cumberland
5. Pembrokeshire	37. Cornwall	69. Herefordshire
6. Derbyshire	38. Ross-shire	70. Dumbartonshire
7. Oxfordshire	39. Worcestershire	71. Huntingdon
8. Cheshire	40. Inverness-shire	72. Carnarvonshire
9. Wiltshire	41. Warwickshire	73. Montgomeryshire
10. Sussex	42. Lincolnshire.	74. Orkney
11. Edinburgh (City)	43. Denbighshire	75. Carmarthen
12. Essex	44. Hampshire	76. Caithness
13. Northumberland	45. Somersetshire	77. Kirkcudbright
14. Renfrewshire	46. Forfar	78. Westmorland
15. Northamptonshire	47. Cambridgeshire	79. Fifeshire
16. Dorsetshire	48. Shropshire	80. Bedfordshire
17. Norfolk	49. London	81. Newcastle-on-Tyne
18. Staffordshire	50. Yorkshire (E. Rid.)	82. Linlithgowshire
19. Berkshire	51. Hertfordshire	83. Selkirkshire
20. Gloucestershire	52. Perthshire	84. Banffshire
21. Brecknockshire	53. Berwickshire	85. Radnorshire
22. Suffolk	54. Sutherland	86. Flintshire
23. Stirlingshire	55. Kincardineshire	87. Berwick-on-Tweed
24. Bucks	56. Haverfordwest	88. Clackmannan
25. Lanarkshire	57. Haddington	89. Tower Hamlets
26. Kent	58. Isle of Wight	90. Nairn
27. Glamorgan	59. Ayrshire	91. Peeblesshire
28. Nottinghamshire	60. Dumfries	92. Isle of Man
29. Merionethshire	61. Elgin	93. Kinross-shire
30. Yorkshire (W. Rid.)	62. Argyll	94. Anglesey
31. Leicestershire	63. Cardigan	95. Shetland
32. Mid-Lothian	64. Durham	

Within the counties, the precedence of corps was settled by the date of the receipt of their offer of service by the Lord-Lieutenant, and this in its turn led to much rivalry, with the laudable desire of being first in the field in the county and receiving therefore precedence and a lower number. As an instance of this, Lieut.-Colonel T. R. Stuart, commanding the late 1st Ayrshire and Galloway R.G.A.V., writes as to his corps: "Irvine is the oldest battery or company in the regiment. In that connection I am informed that in 1859, at the start of the volunteer movement, there was keen rivalry between Irvine and

Ayr for the honour of being premier battery. There was such a close run for it that the Irvine officers, on their return from Eglinton Castle for the purpose of offering their services to the Lord-Lieutenant, the Earl of Eglinton, actually met in the avenue of the Castle grounds the Ayr officers driving up post-haste on the same errand. Irvine thus won the distinction of being the 1st Ayrshire A.V., but only by the shortest of heads."

On the Lord-Lieutenant forwarding the offer of service to the War Office, he stated the date on which it was received, and on this the Secretary of State for War, when officially accepting the services of the corps in question, assigned to it a number in the county in its order of precedence. The gazetting of officers was proceeded with as soon as possible after the acceptance of the services of the corps; and throughout the records of units in Part II. of this work the date of first commission of the officers has been taken as that of the formation of the corps, as only in a few cases has it been possible to ascertain the dates of acceptance of services, and the number in order of precedence in the county is, with a few exceptions, sufficient to show the order in which the services of corps were accepted. The few exceptions are due to special circumstances, in which, on account of some informality in the offer, reference had to be made to the corps, the services of which were accepted later, although it retained its number in order of application. Such exceptions will be seen in the complete list of corps raised in Lanarkshire given in Appendix C.

In the matter of uniform the earliest volunteer riflemen frequently indulged their fancy or their taste in the wildest flights. Every shade of grey, green, and brown was adopted, and the uniforms were often richly

decorated with braid or lace, especially in the corps equipped at their own expense. The usual uniform was a tunic long in the skirts, single-breasted, and braided and laced, with trousers of the same, and a cap with a peak or a shako, the latter frequently ornamented with cocks' feathers in a plume. In Scotland the almost universal colour of the uniform was some shade of grey, very few corps only adopting the green which was much in favour in England. The scarlet of the regular line infantry was the only colour *not* at first adopted, probably because the corps considered themselves "riflemen," as their name indicated, and no volunteer rifle corps wore it at the date of the Royal Review in 1860. The first corps to adopt scarlet at its inception was the 4th Sutherland, formed at Rogart in the end of 1860, and the next was the 97th Lanarkshire, or Glasgow Guards, formed in the middle of 1861. The kilt was adopted by but few corps at first, and at the Royal Review in 1860 the only corps which wore it were the 1st and 2nd Highland Companies Edinburgh R.V., 10th and 11th Renfrew R.V., 60th and 61st Lanark R.V., 10th Forfar R.V., 3rd (three companies) Perth R.V., and 9th Argyll R.V. The belts were generally of black-enamelled or brown leather, and consisted of a pouch-belt, generally ornamented with a badge for all ranks and a whistle with chain for officers and serjeants, over the left shoulder, and a waist-belt with cartridge-box or pouch and bayonet-frog. Some few corps adopted knickerbockers and leather leggings, but greatcoats were in use in hardly any, and none provided themselves with haversacks, water-bottles, knapsacks, or other equipment.

The artillery corps invariably adopted blue uniforms, some of them a close copy of those of the Royal Artil-

Uniform,
equipment,
and small-
arms.

lery, but they also frequently indulged in flights of fancy and embroidered their uniforms with braid. The engineer corps, formed later, closely copied the Royal Engineers, and the only mounted corps formed at first in Scotland, the Fife Mounted Rifles, adopted a uniform as nearly approaching to their red hunting-coats as possible.

Government, however, soon took up the question of volunteer uniforms, and a committee assembled at the War Office and issued a report on January 23, 1860, recommending a variety of patterns without deciding on any particular one, and leaving the matter to the choice of corps, subject to the approval of the Lord-Lieutenant. The uniform considered the best for rifle volunteers was brownish grey, of the pattern submitted by Lord Elcho (now the Earl of Wemyss) and adopted by the London Scottish, with peg-top trousers made to be worn with leggings, the tunic being quite plain, and only piped with the regimental colour and ornamented with an Austrian knot on the sleeve, a low cap of the same cloth with peak, brown leather belts, and a long cape with hood. For artillery the pattern recommended was the same, but of blue cloth with scarlet piping, and black belts. Sealed patterns were deposited at the War Office, and it was intimated that Government would issue to volunteers at cost price grey cloth in four shades (Elcho grey cloth, Elcho grey tweed, slate-grey cloth of Roxburgh Rifles pattern, and dark-grey cloth), rifle-green cloth, blue cloth for artillery, and scarlet cloth. The corps formed after the date of this pronouncement generally followed its advice, and the vagaries of fancy seen in the uniforms of the earlier (and perhaps richer) corps were not, as a rule, continued in those raised in 1860. The Austrian knot on the sleeve was almost universally

adopted as the distinguishing mark of volunteer corps, and the badges of rank and patterns of lace of the officers conformed to those of the corresponding arms of the regular forces, with the exception that gold lace was not permitted to be worn.

The arms with which the rifle corps first equipped themselves were usually short Enfields with sword-bayonets, as used by rifle regiments of the regular army; but when Government took over the supply of arms the long Enfield rifle, as used in line regiments, with triangular bayonet, was issued, serjeants only retaining the short rifle and sword-bayonet. The artillery at first had smooth-bore, but afterwards rifled carbines, with sword-bayonets with steel scabbards, and the engineers were given the Lancaster oval-bored rifle with sword-bayonet.

During the autumn of 1859 the work of organising volunteer corps went on uninterruptedly in Scotland, as throughout Great Britain, and in October portions of the Scottish volunteer force had the honour of parading before Her Majesty Queen Victoria. The first occasion was on Friday, October 14, when 382 of all ranks of the 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 7th, 8th, and 10th Lanark Rifle Corps, under Captain David Dreghorn of the 3rd Lanark, proceeded *via* Loch Lomond to Loch Katrine to form a guard of honour to the Queen, on the occasion of Her Majesty opening the City of Glasgow Water-works. This was the first public appearance of the volunteers in the west of Scotland, and the first of the Scottish volunteer corps Her Majesty had seen. It is on record that while the *Rob Roy*, in which the volunteers were embarked, was steaming down Loch Katrine, H.R.H. the Prince Consort questioned Captain Dreghorn as to the length of time

Progress of
the force in
1859, and the
Queen's first
inspections
of Scottish
Volunteers.

the men had been drilled, and expressed his satisfaction at the appearance they made and the efficiency to which they had attained in such a short time.

The second occasion was on October 15, when the Edinburgh Rifle Volunteers were inspected by the Queen in Duke's Walk as Her Majesty drove from Holyrood to St Margaret's station, and the Lord Provost was commanded to inform them that Her Majesty had been "particularly struck and highly pleased with their appearance and fine soldierly bearing."

At the close of 1859 there had been organised in Great Britain 16 corps of artillery volunteers with 73 batteries, and 330 companies of rifle volunteers, and of these there were in Scotland, as shown in the monthly Army List of January 1860, 10 batteries and 1 subdivision of artillery, and 49 corps with 67 companies and 1 subdivision of rifles, as follows, the corps which had been authorised, but to which officers had not yet been gazetted, being shown in brackets:—

Artillery—

Edinburgh City . . .	1st.
Mid-Lothian . . .	(1st).
Banff	(1st), (2nd), (3rd), (1st sub- division).
Forfar	1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th.
Kincardine	(1st).

Rifles—

Edinburgh City . . .	1st (16 companies).
Renfrew	1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th.
Stirling	1st.
Lanark	1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th, 11th, 12th, 13th, (14th), 15th, (16th), (17th), 18th, (19th), (20th), 21st, (22nd), 23rd.

Rifles—

Aberdeen . . .	(1st), 6th, 7th, 8th, 1st sub-division.
Roxburgh . . .	1st.
Ross . . .	(1st).
Inverness . . .	1st.
Forfar . . .	1st (5 companies), 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th.
Perth . . .	1st, 2nd.
Berwick . . .	1st.
Sutherland . . .	1st, 2nd.

The national and patriotic character of the movement was acknowledged in the Queen's Speech from the Throne on the opening of Parliament in January 1860, in which Her Majesty said: "I have accepted with gratification and pride the extensive offers of service which I have received from my subjects. This manifestation of public spirit has added an important element to our system of national defence."

It will have been noticed that, in the earlier War Office circulars, no mention was made of the formation of volunteer corps of other arms than artillery and rifles, but this defect in the composition of the force, and in the utilisation for military purposes of all classes of the civil population in the arm of the service for which they were best suited, soon led to offers being made for the formation of engineer and mounted corps. The first meeting with a view to the formation of a military engineer corps in Scotland was held in Glasgow on November 28, 1859, when a number of civil engineers, architects, surveyors, and measurers agreed to offer their services as a "Military Engineer Volunteer Corps." This was the origin of the 1st Lanark Engineer Volunteers. A second corps or company was soon formed out of the overflow of the 1st, and

Formation of engineers and mounted rifles.

somewhat later a similar corps was formed in Edinburgh. In the formation of engineer corps, Middlesex, having led the way, was awarded the 1st place in order of precedence, but Lanarkshire obtained 2nd, and Edinburgh (City) 3rd.

The formation of mounted volunteers in Scotland followed somewhat later, but for continuity's sake may here be mentioned. It was not until March 1860 that a party of gentlemen in the smoking-room at Dysart House, Fife, read of the volunteer levée on March 7, and of the appearance of the officers of the Huntingdon Light Horse. Lord Loughborough (afterwards Lord Rosslyn) said: "Why should we not have a cavalry regiment in Fife?" and asked Colonel Anstruther-Thomson to undertake the organisation of one. A paper was drawn out and passed round in the hunting-field and at markets, and, after 111 names had been signed to it, on March 20 the Lord-Lieutenant was addressed on the subject. After correspondence with the War Office, and the number of those willing to join having increased to 135, on June 7 the War Office approved of the formation of a "battalion" of mounted rifles in Fife, to be composed of 4 corps (companies). The Earl of Rosslyn was appointed to command, and all the four captains of corps had already served in the regular army. The men were mostly well-to-do farmers, and the uniform adopted was as like that of the Fife Hunt as possible. Fife was awarded No. 9 in order of precedence in the mounted rifle volunteer force. Such was the origin and composition of the mounted volunteer force in Scotland, and it is worthy of note that it outlasted by many years the corresponding force of light horse or mounted rifles south of the Tweed. Corps were raised in Elgin, Roxburgh, Dumfries, and Forfarshire in succession,

and, though the Elgin corps had a merely ephemeral existence, the Dumfries corps lasted from 1874 to 1880, and the Roxburgh (Border) corps for twenty years, from 1872 to 1892, and when it was disbanded in the latter year the Fife and Forfar corps became the sole representatives of the mounted arm of the volunteers in Great Britain, and maintained an honoured existence and their efficiency, in spite of many adverse circumstances, until they were absorbed in the Imperial Yeomanry force in 1901, in which they became the Fife and Forfar Regiment.

On proof being afforded of the serious nature of the movement, further official aid was not withheld, and on December 20, 1859, an issue of Enfield rifles, to bring the aggregate issue up to 100 per cent of the effectives of the force, was authorised. On February 18, 1860, the attachment of non-commissioned officers of infantry and artillery as drill-instructors, for periods of three months at a time, at a rate of pay (from corps funds) of 2s. 6d. a-day, with lodging-money in addition, was sanctioned. In the same month adjutants were authorised for brigades of artillery or battalions of rifles, to be selected from officers who had served at least four years in the regular or East India Company's forces or embodied militia, who were to be paid (by Government) 8s. a-day, and 2s. for forage for a horse, all their other expenses being borne out of corps funds. These officers were appointed for an indefinite period, and it was only in 1872 that the system was changed, the former adjutants being compelled to retire on attaining sixty years of age, and all subsequent appointments to the position being made from the regular army for a period of five years, during which officers were seconded in their regiments.

Progress of
organisation
early in
1860.

On March 24, 1860, a circular was issued from the War Office regulating the higher organisation of the volunteers, which had become necessary on account of the large and unforeseen number of independent companies formed. In towns where a number of companies existed side by side, these might be consolidated into battalions, all the companies forming one corps for all purposes, or they might be consolidated for drill and administrative purposes only, the companies forming in themselves distinct and financially independent bodies. In either case a major was to be allowed for a battalion of 4, a lieutenant-colonel for one of 6, a lieutenant-colonel and a major for one of 8, and a lieutenant-colonel and two majors for one of 9 to 12 companies, an adjutant being allowed in all cases. If of more than 12 companies, the corps was to constitute a regiment and be divided into two battalions, each with field-officers in the above proportions and an adjutant, the whole being commanded by the senior lieutenant-colonel. In rural districts the corps were to be grouped together in "administrative battalions," to ensure unity of system in correspondence, drill, inspections, and returns, the corps remaining distinct and financially independent. To such battalions ("brigades" of artillery) of 4 or 5 companies a major might be appointed, to those of 6, 7, 8, or 9 a lieutenant-colonel, and to those of 10, 11, or 12 companies a lieutenant-colonel and a major, with an adjutant in all cases. In forming an administrative battalion, the locality of the corps and not their numerical seniority was to be considered, and it was recommended that at the first renewal of clothing a uniform colour, &c., should be adopted for all corps in the same battalion. Further instructions, defining the powers, duties, and responsibilities

of an officer commanding an administrative battalion (brigade), were issued on September 4, 1860, and they also emphasised the independence in matters of finance, corps rules, &c., of the corps composing it. In consequence of these circulars, the formation of the hitherto independent corps (companies or batteries) into consolidated battalions (brigades of artillery) in the cities, and into administrative battalions in the rural districts, was actively taken in hand, and towards the end of the year many new companies were formed to complete the battalion establishments, the individual small corps being all gradually absorbed in one or other of these higher organisations in their own county, or, in the case of small counties, in battalions or brigades of artillery formed of the corps of two or even more counties, as shown in Part II. in the records of the individual corps.

On July 7, 1860, the Secretary of State for War recommended to the General Commanding-in-Chief that general officers commanding districts should occasionally assemble and review the volunteers, and, on the 20th, instructions were given to them accordingly. Colonel W. M. S. Macmurdo, C.B., who had organised the Land Transport Corps in the Crimea, was appointed Inspector-General of the whole volunteer force, and took up his duties at the end of March 1860, and under him were appointed, as assistant-inspectors, field-officers of the regular army, one to each of ten districts, into which the United Kingdom was divided, whose duties were to carry out the annual detailed inspections of volunteer corps, to regulate the transmission of returns, and to see that all regulations as to the storage of arms, drills, and musketry, &c., were carried out. The 10th (South-west Scottish) District, headquarters at Glasgow, comprised the

counties of Dumfries, Kirkcudbright, Wigtown, Ayr, Bute, Renfrew, Lanark, Argyll, and Dumbarton, the 9th (North-east Scottish), headquarters at Edinburgh, the rest of Scotland. To the 10th Major Young was appointed as assistant-inspector, to the 9th Lieut.-Colonel Douglas Jones.

In keeping with the sentiments expressed in her speech from the Throne in January 1860, the Queen held a levée for volunteer officers at St James's Palace on March 7. The announcement of Her Majesty's intention aroused tremendous enthusiasm throughout the country, and caused a redoubling of the efforts made to organise corps, so that the officers might have their commissions in time to appear before their sovereign. Railway companies allowed volunteer officers to travel to London and back for single fares, Lords-Lieutenant and members of Parliament invited the officers of their counties or constituencies to banquets in London, theatres were thrown open to them, and the citizens of London announced a grand banquet and ball in honour of the occasion. At the levée the Queen was accompanied by H.R.H. the Prince Consort and Their Royal Highnesses the Prince of Wales, Prince Alfred, the Duke of Cambridge, and Prince Frederick of the Netherlands. Three thousand two hundred volunteer officers from all parts of England and Scotland were presented to Her Majesty by their Lords-Lieutenant, or the Under-Secretary of State for War in his absence. The grand banquet, at which the Duke of Cambridge presided, was held the same evening in St James's Hall, when over 1000 volunteer officers were present, and hundreds were excluded for want of room. His Royal Highness proposed in glowing

**The Queen
and the
volunteers.
The Levée,
Hyde Park
Review, and
National
Rifle
Association.**

terms the health of "The Volunteer Service," and the banquet was succeeded by a grand ball in the Floral Hall of the Royal Italian Opera House.

The next honour done to the volunteer force by the sovereign was the review of the south of England corps by Her Majesty in Hyde Park, on Saturday, June 23, 1860. The only Scottish corps attending it was the 15th Middlesex (London Scottish), who were in the 1st Battalion, 4th Brigade (commanded by their colonel, Lord Elcho), 1st Division. The total number of volunteers reviewed was 20,890.

Closely following on this, on July 2 the Queen inaugurated the first great prize meeting of the National Rifle Association at Wimbledon by firing the first shot. This association had been formed for the purpose of encouraging the formation of rifle volunteer corps and the promotion of rifle-shooting throughout Great Britain, and was formally constituted at a meeting held at the Thatched House Tavern on November 16, 1859. The first president was Mr Sydney Herbert, Secretary of State for War, and the Queen headed the subscription list for prizes by giving £250 as an annual prize, the competition for which has always since been the great event of the meeting. The first shot was fired by the Queen from a Whitworth rifle, adjusted by Mr Whitworth himself, and the result was a bull's-eye at 400 yards.

On August 7, 1860, Her Majesty did the volunteers of Scotland the honour of reviewing them in their turn, the ground selected being Holyrood Park, the same on which their coming-of-age review in 1881 and the Royal Review of 1905 were subsequently held. The troops were conveyed to Edinburgh by rail, by road, or by

The Royal
Review in
Edinburgh,
August 7,
1860.

sea, and accommodation and refreshment were liberally provided in Edinburgh for those from a distance, many of whom had to spend two to three days in coming and going. None but volunteers took part in the review, the ground being kept by the 13th Light Dragoons and 78th Highlanders, and the music for marching past supplied by the bands of the 29th and 78th Regiments and the 1st West York Rifle Militia. A grand stand had been erected, facing Arthur's Seat, for 4000 spectators, the central portion of which was draped with Royal Stuart tartan, and in front of this, and in rear of the saluting base, were drawn up the Royal Scottish Archers, the Queen's Bodyguard for Scotland. Spectators, variously estimated at from 200,000 to 300,000, covered the slopes of Arthur's Seat and crowded round the review ground on all sides, giving an enthusiastic reception to the various corps as they marched on to the ground.

The force was under the command of Lieut.-General Sir G. A. Wetherall, K.C.B., and the troops reviewed were as follows, the figures of strengths given being the official totals of all ranks:—

1ST DIVISION: MAJOR-GENERAL LORD ROKEBY, K.C.B.

1st Fife Mounted Rifle Volunteers, Major the Earl of
Rosslyn 84

1st Artillery Brigade: Colonel Maclean, R.A.

1st Battalion: Lieut.-Col. Morris, R.A.

1st City of Edinburgh (7 companies); 1st and 2nd (2
companies) Northumberland; 1st Haddington; 1st,
3rd, and 4th (3 companies) Durham; 1st Newcastle-
on-Tyne; and 1st Berwick A.V. 869

2nd Battalion: Lieut.-Col. Sir J. G. Baird, 1st Mid-Lothian A.V.
 1st (8 companies) and 2nd (2 companies) Mid-Lothian;
 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th Cumberland; 1st Berwick-on-Tweed; and 1st Kirkcudbright A.V. 714

3rd Battalion: Lieut.-Col. Anderson, C.B., R.A.
 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th, and 7th Forfar; 1st Kincardine; 1st Caithness; and 4th Aberdeen A.V. 353

2nd Artillery Brigade: Colonel Gardiner, R.A.

1st Battalion: Captain A. Montgomery, 1st Ayr A.V.
 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Renfrew; 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 5th Ayr; 1st and 3rd Argyll; 1st Wigtown; and 1st and 2nd Dumbarton A.V. 460

2nd Battalion: Captain W. H. Maitland Dougall, R.A.
 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th, and 8th Fife; 1st Inverness; 1st and 2nd Stirling; and 1st Nairn A.V. 652

3rd Battalion: Major J. Reid Stewart, Lanark A.V.
 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 11th Lanark A.V. 663

Engineers: Captain R. Johnstone, 1st Lanark E.V.

1st and 2nd Lanark and 1st City of Edinburgh E.V. 198

RIFLE VOLUNTEERS.

1st Brigade: Lieut.-Col. D. Davidson, Edinburgh R.V.

1st Battalion: Captain E. S. Gordon, Edinburgh R.V.
 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, 10th, 18th, and 1st Highland Edinburgh R.V. 706

2nd Battalion: Captain Sir G. Home, Bt., Edinburgh R.V.
 8th, 9th, 11th, 12th, 13th, 14th, 15th, 16th, 17th, and 2nd Highland Edinburgh R.V. 655

3rd Battalion: Major Arnaud, 1st Mid-Lothian R.V.
 1st (5 companies), 2nd (2 companies), and 3rd (2 companies) Mid-Lothian; 1st and 2nd Roxburgh; and 1st Selkirk R.V. 715

4th Battalion: Captain Hon. A. F. Cathcart, Berwick R.V.
 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, and 5th Berwick; 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th,
 and 5th Haddington; 1st, 2nd, 4th, and 5th Kirk-
 cudbright; and 1st Berwick-on-Tweed R.V. . . . 733

2nd Brigade: Lieut.-Col. Gordon, C.B.

1st Battalion: Captain G. L. Alison, 1st Forfar R.V.
 1st (7 companies), 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th (2 companies),
 8th, 9th, and 10th Forfar R.V. . . . 835

2nd Battalion: Captain Sir T. Erskine, Bt., 3rd Fife R.V.
 1st (2 companies), 2nd, 3rd, 5th, 7th, and 8th Fife R.V. 479

3rd Battalion: Major Potter, 1st Northumberland R.V.
 1st (4 companies), 2nd, 3rd, and 5th Northumberland;
 1st, 2nd, 4th, 5th, 6th, and 7th Cumberland R.V. . . 674

4th Battalion: Lieut.-Col. Sir J. Fyfe, 3rd Durham R.V.
 3rd (4 companies), 6th, 7th (2 companies), 8th (2 com-
 panies), 11th, and 13th Durham, and 1st Newcastle-
 on-Tyne (7 companies) R.V. . . . 820

3rd Brigade: Lieut.-Col. N. T. Christie, late 38th Foot.

1st Battalion: Major Elton, 22nd Depôt Battalion.
 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, and 9th Stirling,
 and 1st (2 companies) and 2nd Clackmannan R.V. . . 743

2nd Battalion: Major Pitcairn, 23rd Depôt Battalion.
 1st (9 companies) and 7th Aberdeen; 1st Inverness
 Administrative Battalion (1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th
 Corps); 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Sutherland; and 1st
 Nairn R.V. . . . 901

3rd Battalion: Major Sir A. Gordon Cumming, Bt., 1st
 Perth R.V.
 1st (2 companies), 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, 11th, and
 12th Perth; 4th Kincardine; and 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and
 4th Elgin R.V. . . . 852

4th Battalion: Major the Marquis of Breadalbane, 3rd
 Perth R.V.
 3rd Perth (3 companies); 2nd, 3rd (2 companies), 7th,
 9th, and 10th Argyll; and 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Lin-
 lithgow R.V. . . . 859

2ND DIVISION: MAJOR-GENERAL CAMERON, C.B.

1st Brigade: Colonel Walter Hamilton, C.B.

1st Battalion: Major D. Latham, 1st A.B. Renfrew R.V.
 1st A.B. Renfrew R.V., consisting of 1st (4 companies),
 5th, 10th, 11th, and 22nd Corps 535

2nd Battalion: Lieut.-Col. J. Graham, 3rd A.B. Renfrew
 R.V.
 2nd A.B. Renfrew R.V., consisting of 3rd, 6th, 9th,
 14th, 15th, 17th, and 24th Corps; and 3rd A.B.
 Renfrew R.V., consisting of 4th, 7th, 8th, 16th, 19th,
 21st, and 23rd Corps 446

3rd Battalion: Captain Hay Boyd, 3rd Ayrshire R.V.
 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, and 8th Ayr R.V. 559

2nd Brigade: Lieut.-Col. Sir A. Islay Campbell, 1st Lanark R.V.

1st Battalion: Major Robertson, 1st Lanark R.V.
 1st Battalion 1st Lanark R.V., consisting of 1st, 9th,
 11th, 15th, 17th, 33rd, 39th, and 79th Corps 535

2nd Battalion: Major Macquorne Rankine, 1st Lanark R.V.
 2nd Battalion 1st Lanark R.V., consisting of 2nd, 18th,
 50th, 53rd, 63rd, 72nd, 76th, and 77th Corps 517

3rd Battalion: Major D. Reid, 19th (2nd Glasgow Northern)
 L.R.V.
 19th Lanark R.V. (7 companies)¹ 592

4th Battalion: Major D. B. Macbrayne, 3rd Glasgow
 Northern L.R.V.
 3rd Glasgow Northern Battalion (comprising 51st,
 67th, 74th, 80th, 81st, 83rd, 89th, and 91st Lanark
 R.V.) and 1st Bute R.V. 583

3rd Brigade: Lieut.-Col. J. Tennant, 4th Lanark R.V.

1st Battalion: Major J. F. Jamieson, 1st Glasgow Northern
 L.R.V.
 4th Lanark (1st Glasgow Northern) (6 companies);
 60th and 61st Lanark R.V. 562

¹ Including the 85th Corps.

42 *Origin and History of the Force.*

2nd Battalion: Lieut.-Col. W. Stirling, 7th Battalion Lanark R.V. 5th, 21st, 34th, 35th, 49th, 58th, 59th, 64th, 65th, 66th, and 90th Lanark R.V.	586
3rd Battalion: Major Rigby, 6th Battalion Lanark R.V. 25th, 26th, 27th, 40th, 43rd, 48th, 68th, 69th, 70th, and 71st Lanark R.V.	582
4th Battalion: Major A. Crum Ewing, 4th Battalion Lanark R.V. 29th, 30th, 31st, 32nd, 38th, 45th, 46th, 47th, 54th, 75th, 84th, and 86th Lanark R.V..	730
<i>4th Brigade: Lieut.-Col. J. M. Gartshore, 1st A.B. Dumbarton R.V.</i>	
1st Battalion: Major S. Simpson, 3rd Battalion Lanark R.V. 16th, 42nd, 44th, 52nd, 56th, 57th, 37th, 55th, and 73rd Lanark R.V.	765
2nd Battalion: Major Dawson, 1st A.B. Dumbarton R.V. 1st A.B. Dumbarton R.V., consisting of the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, and 10th Corps	649
3rd Battalion: Major Walker, Inspector of Musketry. 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 7th, and 8th Dumfries, and 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th Wigtown R.V.	495
4th Battalion: Lieut.-Col. the Hon. W. F. Scarlett, Scots Fusilier Guards. 3rd, 10th, 14th, 22nd, 78th, 82nd, and 87th Lanark R.V.	413

The total of all ranks on parade was 21,514, in 348 companies.

The Queen arrived in Edinburgh at 8 A.M. and drove to Holyrood Palace, escorted by the 13th Light Dragoons. After a visit in the forenoon to the Duchess of Kent, her mother, at Cramond, near Edinburgh, at 3.40 P.M. Her Majesty left Holyrood for the review ground, again escorted by the 13th Light Dragoons, and accompanied by Their Royal

Highnesses the Prince Consort, the Duchess of Kent, Princes Arthur and Leopold, and Princesses Alice, Helena, and Louise. The Prince Consort rode on the right of the Queen's carriage, the Duke of Buccleuch, Lord-Lieutenant of Edinburgh and Captain of the Bodyguard of Scottish Archers, on the left, and the Lords-Lieutenant of counties followed on horseback. The troops were formed up in line of quarter-columns along the base of Arthur's Seat, and Her Majesty drove along the line and took post at the saluting base, where the Royal Standard of Scotland was displayed. The march past was then carried out, after which the troops again formed into line of quarter-columns, advanced in review order, gave a royal salute, and finished up with three cheers, in which the spectators lustily joined. It was a proud moment for Scotland!

The day was hot and dusty, and the troops, unaccustomed as they were to long periods under arms, were highly tried, but that they acquitted themselves well is evident from the following Order, published by the Adjutant-General after the review:—

HORSE GUARDS, S. W., *August 10, 1860.*

The Adjutant-General has received the Queen's command to convey her thanks to the several corps of Artillery and Rifle Volunteers assembled at Edinburgh on the 7th inst., and to assure them of the satisfaction and gratification with which Her Majesty beheld the magnificent spectacle there presented to her.

Her Majesty could not see, without admiration, the soldier-like bearing of the different corps as they passed before her, and she finds in the high state of efficiency to which they have attained, in an incredibly short space of time, another proof that she may at all times rely on the loyalty and patriotism of her people for the defence, in the hour of need, of the freedom and integrity of the Empire.

By order,

J. YORKE SCARLETT, A.-G.

It is worthy of note that all the expenses attendant on this review were borne by the volunteers out of their own pockets or subscribed for from private sources.

On January 19, 1861, were published, by authority of the Secretary of State for War, the first 'Regulations for the Volunteer Force,' which codified The Regula-
tions of 1861. and consolidated all previous circulars and orders and superseded them. The main features of these regulations, by clauses, were :—

Clause 6. The force is composed of light horse, artillery, engineer, mounted rifle, and rifle volunteers. Its objects (7) are to supplement the regular, militia, and other forces in the country.

8. The establishments of all ranks of enrolled volunteers for each arm are : Light horse troop, minimum 50, maximum 80, artillery battery 50-80, engineer or rifle company 60-100, mounted rifle company 43-70. The staffs of battalions (as laid down in the circular of March 24, 1860) to be included in the total establishments allowed for the companies of these units.

9 to 13. Offers for the formation of a corps are to be made through the Lord-Lieutenant of the county, and certain conditions as to numbers, headquarters, storehouse, and range must be complied with. An officer will then be detailed by the War Office to inspect all the proposed arrangements, and only if his report be satisfactory will the offer of service be laid before the sovereign for acceptance.

14. Engineer corps should be composed of engineers, masons, joiners, quarrymen, railway employés, &c.

16 to 19. Information required before the formation of an artillery corps is sanctioned.

20, 21. If an increase of a corps is projected, the proposed minimum establishment must have been at-

tained (including those ready to be enrolled) before the increased establishment can be sanctioned, and, if the strength of a corps falls below its minimum, its establishment is liable to be reduced.

22 to 27. The volunteer force takes precedence after the militia, its arms ranking in the order given in clause 6. The precedence of counties in each arm is separate, and is arrived at in the manner explained on page 23. Officers rank according to date of commission in their rank and junior to militia officers of the same rank.

29 to 31. Corps are numbered in each arm and county according to their precedence, and special titles may be authorised in addition to the numbers. When a corps is disbanded or absorbed in a senior one, its number remains vacant.

32 to 39. Commissioned officers, except adjutants, are nominated by the Lords-Lieutenant and their names submitted for the sovereign's approval, resignations being similarly submitted. Certain fees have to be paid on officers' commissions. Officers on full pay are only eligible for honorary commissions.

40, 41. Two substantive commissions in the force cannot be held by one individual. If two corps have been raised by one person, he may be appointed commanding officer of both, but on actual service must resign the command of one of them.

42. Captains commanding corps of more than one company may be appointed captains-commandant.

43. Quartermasters and paymasters are not allowed, but supernumerary lieutenants may be enrolled to perform these duties.

44, 45. Officers holding 1st class musketry certificates may be appointed musketry instructors, but if they have not this certificate they may only be appointed acting instructors.

46 to 50. Honorary colonels, chaplains, assistant-surgeons, and veterinary surgeons may be appointed, but the two latter classes receive no pay.

51. Substantive officers must be effective members of their corps.

52 to 54. Non-commissioned officers, including lance-serjeants and lance-corporals, are appointed by the commanding officer, and may be reduced by him after investigation of their conduct by a court of inquiry.

55. No person below seventeen years of age may be enrolled as a volunteer, nor (56) any pensioner, without the consent of the Secretary of State, nor (57) any apprentice without that of his master.

58, 59. Enrolled members are classed as effective and non-effective. To be counted effective a member must have taken the oath of allegiance and attended, properly equipped, the prescribed number of drills.

60. Drills need not be on consecutive days, and one-half of them must be musters of the whole corps.

61. All members not complying with these conditions are counted as non-effective.

62, 63. Supernumerary members are not to be enrolled without authority, and are not entitled to the exemptions granted to volunteers by Act of Parliament. Honorary members are not included in the muster-roll, and may not interfere with the military duties of the corps, but they may wear its uniform.

64. Each corps must have an approved code of rules, which (65) must be certified by the Secretary of State.

66. Courts of inquiry may be assembled by Lords-Lieutenant to investigate any subject. They are not judicial bodies, and cannot administer oaths.

67 to 70. Small corps should be grouped into administrative battalions, regiments, or brigades, to receive uniformity of drill and to afford them the advantage

of the services of an adjutant; but this organisation is not to interfere with their constitution or financial arrangements, nor are they to be required to meet for united drill save with their own consent. Proposals for such grouping are to be made by the Lords-Lieutenant, and the corps are to be grouped by localities.

71. The staffs allowed for administrative battalions are as given in the circular of March 24, 1860 (page 34).

72. The administrative battalions, &c., in a county are to be numbered consecutively, and (73) headquarters assigned to them in addition to those of the corps composing them.

74. Four-company battalions, &c., are only to be formed when no more companies are available in the county, and (75) the adjutant of a corps administratively united with others will be recommissioned as adjutant of the administrative battalion.

76. Corps of adjoining counties may be united into an administrative battalion.

77. The field-officer commanding an administrative battalion has general charge of the drill and discipline of the several corps, inspects them occasionally, and is responsible that uniformity in drill is preserved. He commands any portion of his battalion assembled for drill.

78. No officer of a corps in an administrative battalion has any authority over those of others, but when assembled for combined drill the senior commands.

79 to 82. Contain regulations for the appointment of field-officers of administrative battalions.

83. An administrative battalion cannot have rules having legal force distinct from those of the corps composing it.

84 to 86. Small corps may be attached to others for drill or for the services of an adjutant.

87 to 91. The force may not assemble in greater strength than one brigade without the sanction of the Secretary of State, obtained through the Lord-Lieutenant.

92. Reviews of volunteers may be held from time to time by General Officers Commanding, but no volunteer corps can be compelled to attend. Volunteers may (93) be brigaded with other forces.

94. At shooting matches, &c., the senior officer present takes command and is responsible for the maintenance of order and discipline among the volunteers under arms.

95 to 97. Volunteer corps choose their own uniform and accoutrements, subject to the approval of the Lord-Lieutenant. No gold lace is allowed. The colour should be uniform in each county or in administrative battalions. The Dress Regulations of the Army are to be followed as to badges of rank.

98. Every volunteer should be provided with a service kit, in addition to the articles worn or carried on his person, and (99) the pouches of riflemen should hold sixty rounds.

100, 101. Officers and serjeants may wear side-arms when off duty. Neither standards nor colours are to be carried.

102 to 112. Instructions for the issue and care of the Government arms to be supplied gratuitously from stores for the full number of enrolled members of corps.

113 to 126. The proportion of ammunition to be issued to corps annually for each enrolled member is—

	GRATIS.			ON PAYMENT.		
	Ball.	Blank.	Caps.	Ball.	Blank.	Caps.
<i>1st Year of Service—</i>						
Light Horse	70	10	98	50	...	55
Artillery	70	10	98	50	...	55
Engineers and Rifles . . .	110	20	163	110	100	231
<i>2nd and subsequent Years of Service—</i>						
Light Horse	50	...	55	70	...	77
Artillery	50	...	53	70	...	77
Engineers and Rifles . . .	90	60	165	130	60	209

Artillery are allowed 80 shot and 20 shell of big-gun ammunition per battery, and £7, 13s. for the purchase of floating, or £2, 10s. for land targets. Guns are issued from store, and assistance is given in the construction of batteries, but the sites for these must be provided by the corps.

127 to 146. Adjutants are appointed under the Queen's commission on the recommendation of the Lord-Lieutenant. They must be under fifty years of age, and have previously served: for light horse, mounted rifles, or rifles, 4 years in the Imperial or Indian forces; for artillery, 2 years as an officer or 8 as a non-commissioned officer in the Royal, Indian, or Marine Artillery; for engineers, 2 years as an officer or 8 as a non-commissioned officer in the Royal or Indian Engineers; with certain exceptions in favour of officers who have served in the embodied militia, and reductions of the obligatory periods in the case of those who hold 1st class musketry certificates. Adjutants may not hold any other appointment or employment; their pay is 8s. a-day besides 2s. for the keep of a horse, and £4 per annum is allowed for every company in the battalion to cover contingent expenses, postage, &c. A special allowance of 2s. a-day in lieu of travelling expenses is given to adjutants of administrative battalions. Adjutants are not allowed to hold regimental commissions, nor to take

command in virtue of their rank when volunteer officers are present. They are subject to the Mutiny Act and Articles of War. Their duties are connected with the instruction of the corps and its military efficiency, but they are not to take part in its non-military or financial affairs. Special rates of pension are laid down for volunteer adjutants.

147 to 170. The serjeant instructors are under the adjutant, and are subject to the Mutiny Act and Articles of War. They are obtained by the transfer of non-commissioned officers of the regular army with at least 18 years' service, who are then borne as supernumeraries in their regiments until the time of their discharge occurs, and are provided in the proportion, for rifle corps, of 1 to corps of 1 to 3 companies, 2 for 4 to 7 companies, and 3 for 8 companies or upwards, and in similar proportions for the other arms. One of them may in each corps be appointed serjeant-major. The daily pay is 2s. 4d. if in receipt of a pension, 2s. 7d. if not, and 6d. extra if acting as serjeant-major. They may serve on after discharge from the army. Drill instructors may also be obtained under certain conditions from the permanent staff of the disembodied militia.

171 to 173. Volunteers may attend classes of musketry instruction at the School of Musketry for periods of fourteen working days, paying all their personal expenses, but having ammunition issued free.

174. A rifle-range must extend to 200, but it is desirable that it should extend to 900 yards.

175. Corps without adjutants may not fire blank or ball ammunition in military formation until the assistant-inspector of the district pronounces the members to be qualified to do so.

176. Only Government ammunition is to be used in testing the sights of Enfield rifles.

177 to 179. Refer to badges for good shooting (rifles embroidered horizontally on the sleeve, with 1, 2, or 3 stars above them according to proficiency).

180. Details the musketry practices to be performed, which vary with the length of the range.

181. The drill, &c., books to be used in the instruction of the volunteers are the same as those in use in the regular army.

182 to 184. Officers of volunteers may be attached for instruction to the regular army or militia for periods not exceeding one month.

185 to 195. Deal with correspondence and returns.

196 to 198. Deal with the appointment and duties of assistant-inspectors of volunteers (see page 35).

These regulations have been quoted at some length as they mark a distinct stage in the development of the volunteer force, and its final recognition as part of the defensive forces of the Crown. The former haphazard organisation is done away with, the small corps are combined into higher organisations provided with adequate staff, adjutants, and instructors, a system of inspection is provided for, a programme of drill and musketry laid down, and the drill regulations of the regular army are frankly adopted, the old idea of a very elementary course of instruction being sufficient for volunteers having become an exploded notion.

In Scotland the carrying into effect of the provisions of the new regulations as to the higher organi-
The force in 1861-62. sation of the force was actively pushed forward in 1861, and the extent to which consolidated corps in cities and administrative battalions or artillery brigades in the counties were formed may be seen from a comparison of Appendix E, which shows the composition and enrolled strength of the force on April 1, 1862, with the list of corps

already given as taking part in the Royal Review of August 7, 1860.

From the return of April 1, 1862, it will be seen that the force then consisted of—

Artillery.—3 consolidated city corps, 7 administrative brigades, and 35 small corps of from $\frac{1}{4}$ battery to 2 batteries,—in all, $107\frac{3}{4}$ batteries, with 6582 enrolled members.

Engineers.—3 corps of 1 company each, with 235 enrolled members.

Mounted Rifles.—1 corps of 4 troops, with 160 enrolled members.

Rifles.—11 consolidated city and 1 consolidated country (1st Sutherland) corps of 4 or more companies, 28 administrative battalions, and 34 small corps of from $\frac{1}{2}$ company to 2 companies,—in all, 372 companies, with 27,263 enrolled members.

Total Force.—34,240 enrolled members.

The training and discipline of the force improved *pari passu* with its organisation: in shooting the volunteers took a leading part in the country, their marksmen even showing the way to the regular army, and through them a taste for rifle-shooting was developed throughout the country. Prize-lists were subscribed for in all corps; local bodies, landowners, merchants, and the heads of great works and firms offered prizes or trophies for shooting, and provincial rifle associations, on the model of the National Rifle Association, sprang up all over the country. A healthy rivalry between corps was also established by the institution of matches, and the records of the volunteers of those days teem with descriptions of the interest which these excited, not only in the corps, but in the locality from which they were recruited.

These developments in the movement, and the organisation of the single corps into larger units, led,

however, to fresh outlays. Larger drill-halls and stores were required, and regularly organised and equipped ranges were demanded, and thus expenses increased. The uniforms first obtained also began to wear out, and as the first enthusiasm abated the subscriptions both of members and of friends of the movement began to fall off. Some corps disappeared altogether or became amalgamated with others, and all sorts of expedients—bazaars, concerts, balls, &c.—were resorted to to raise funds; but it soon became evident that such sources of income were no longer to be relied upon. In all the large centres public meetings were held to urge upon Government that a money grant was absolutely necessary to the existence of the force. In Glasgow such a meeting was held, under the presidency of the Lord Provost, in the Merchants' Hall on January 9, 1861, and at it resolutions were passed that measures should be adopted for giving the force continuous national support, and that such measures should comprehend an annual pecuniary grant. The London commanding officers also took the matter in hand and invited the co-operation of their provincial brethren, and on February 23, 1861, similar resolutions were passed at a meeting at the Thatched House Tavern.

The War Office was quite alive to the difficulties of the force, and on January 13, 1862, a letter was addressed by the Inspector-General of Volunteers to the Assistant-Inspectors, calling for their opinions on various points. The replies showed such an unsatisfactory state of affairs to exist in the force that on May 16 a Royal Commission was issued to Colonel Viscount Eversley, A.D.C., Hants V.C.; the Earl of Ducie; Lieut.-Colonel Viscount Hardinge, 2nd A.B. Kent R.V.; Lieut.-Colonel Lord Elcho, 15th Middlesex R.V.; Lord Overstone; the

Right Hon. E. P. Bouverie, M.P.; Lieut.-Colonel Barttelot, 2nd A.B. Sussex R.V.; Lieut.-Colonel Sir A. Islay Campbell, Bt., 1st Lanark R.V.; Lieut.-General Sir G. A. Wetherall, K.C.B.; Major-General H. Eyre; Colonel W. M. S. Macmurdo, C.B. (Inspector-General of Volunteers); Lieut.-Colonel A. S. Gladstone, 5th Lancashire R.V.; and Major E. M. V. Hartcourt, 4th Cinque Ports R.V., "to inquire into the present condition of our Volunteer Force in Great Britain and into the probability of its continuance at its existing strength, and to report whether any measures should be adopted for the purpose of increasing its efficiency as an auxiliary means of national defence."

The Commission commenced its labours on May 27, and held its last meeting on July 15, between which dates it examined fifty-one witnesses, of whom the following represented Scotland: H. G. Bell, Esq., Sheriff-Substitute of Lanarkshire; Lieut.-Colonel Stirling Crawford, 1st Lanark A.V.; Lieut.-Colonel D. Dreghorn, 3rd Lanark R.V.; Captain Innes, 1st Kincardine A.V.; Captain M'Grigor and Ensign J. Lockhart, 1st Lanark R.V.; Captain Page (adjutant), Captain MacGregor, and Colour-Sergeant Pettie, London Scottish R.V.; Lieut.-Colonel Stirling, 5th Lanark R.V.; and Major Warrender, Haddington R.V. The Commission also issued a series of questions to all officers commanding corps. At the conclusion of its labours the Commission presented its report, which was published on October 29, 1862, and recommended that an annual capitation grant of £1 should be paid to the commanding officer of each rifle corps for every man who had attended nine drills in the year, six of which were to be battalion drills in the case of consolidated and three in that of administrative battalions; that a further grant of 10s. should be given for every rifleman who fired sixty

rounds in class-firing and passed out of the 3rd class ; and that for artillery corps the annual capitation grant should be 30s. for each efficient.

The recommendations of the Commission were considered by Government, and adopted almost in their entirety, the new state-supported character of the force being recognised by the passing by Parliament (July 21, 1863) of the "Volunteer Act, 1863," which to the end remained the controlling statute of the volunteer force. Its main provisions were that all volunteers had to take the oath of allegiance ; that a volunteer, except when on actual military service, might quit his corps on giving fourteen days' notice, delivering up his arms and uniform in good order, and paying any arrears of money due from him under corps rules ; that, "in case of actual or apprehended invasion," her Majesty might direct the Lords-Lieutenant to call out the volunteers for actual military service, when any one not responding to the call was liable to be dealt with as a deserter ; and that any volunteer so called out should be entitled to the sum of £2, 2s. for necessaries, and should receive pay and relief for his wife or family, and be billeted or quartered the same as a militiaman. Volunteers were to be exempt from ballot for service in the militia. The conditions of volunteer efficiency were to be defined by an Order in Council, issued from time to time, and accordingly on July 23, 1863, such an Order was issued laying down these conditions, which were as above stated in the recommendations of the Commission, with the addition that recruits had to perform thirty squad, company, or battalion drills. It had to be certified that the volunteer possessed a competent knowledge of squad, company, and preliminary musketry drill, and had been present at the annual inspection of the corps, to enable him

The Volun-
teer Act of
1863.

to be classed as efficient. For arms other than rifles the conditions of efficiency were similar to the above.

On this Act and the Order in Council were based the Volunteer Regulations of 1863, which replaced those of 1861. The principal new provisions were that for each efficient volunteer, as defined above, £1 of annual capitation grant should be allowed, with, in addition, 10s. for each who had fired twenty rounds each in the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd periods of musketry instruction, and, in one of the three, had passed into the 2nd class; also 4s. a-year for each member of an administrative battalion belonging to corps at a greater distance than five miles from headquarters, to cover the cost of attendance at united drill. Among the minor changes introduced by these regulations was an order that all corps of an administrative battalion were to be dressed alike, and that cloth for uniforms, cut out and basted, was to be issued at cost price from the Army Clothing Depot. The pay of adjutants was increased from 8s. to 10s. a-day, and they were obliged to give security in their new capacity as acting paymasters, for to them was now entrusted the receipt and disbursement of the capitation allowances. The formation of cadet corps attached to volunteer units, and composed of boys of twelve years of age and upwards, was sanctioned. They were to be officered by gentlemen holding honorary commissions, and ten per cent of arms were to be issued to enable those of sufficient age to carry on rifle practice.

The regulations of 1863 were followed by a marked improvement in the volunteer force, which from that year began to increase in numbers and efficiency. The percentage of volunteers to population was¹—

The force
from 1863
to 1871.

¹ From Berry's 'History of the Volunteer Infantry.'

The Volunteers from 1863 to 1873. 57

	In 1861.	In 1871.
England	·629	·655
Wales	·655	·620
Scotland	1·119	1·316

—from which figures it is gratifying to note that the proportion of volunteers was in Scotland in 1861 nearly, and in 1871 more than, twice as great as in England or Wales.

The organisation of the force in Scotland was also rapidly pushed forward on the lines indicated above, and, as will be seen from the corps' records, by the close of the year 1863 all the smaller corps mentioned above as still independent on April 1, 1862, had been either organised into administrative battalions or, in a very few cases, attached to larger corps.

The re-clothing of the force was carried out as laid down in the regulations, and it is noticeable how in Scotland the strong national military spirit asserted itself at this time in the matter of the assumption of national uniforms. In 1860 there had been little difference between the uniforms of the Scottish and English corps, but in 1863 and 1864, while the whole of the artillery and engineer corps adopted the uniform of their regular branches, there were few Scottish rifle corps which did not adopt either tartans, in the form of trews or kilts, or the diced band round their caps, and those which did not do so simply copied the uniforms of the regular line infantry or rifles. It is remarkable how many at this period assumed the traditional scarlet, no fewer than thirteen battalions, or nearly one-third of the then organised force, having adopted it in 1864, at a time when it was hardly worn at all south of the Border.

The cadet corps movement did not at all meet with approval in Scotland at first, and the only such corps

formed before 1871 was that attached to the 3rd Edinburgh and formed by Captain John Hope in 1867 of teetotallers. The next raised was a school corps, at Glenalmond, in 1875, attached to the 1st Perthshire Administrative Battalion, and it was followed by a third, attached to the 1st Forfarshire R.V. in Dundee, formed in 1881; but these three were the only cadet corps existing in Scotland at the date of the coming-of-age review in the latter year.

There is little to chronicle in this period of steady development of the volunteer force; but the end of it was marked by the re-armament of the infantry portion of it with a breech-loading rifle, for on September 1, 1870, it was announced that the issue of Snider-Enfield rifles to the volunteers was sanctioned, and the corps received them in the following year.

In 1871 a most important change was made in the constitution of the volunteers, for in that year, by the "Regulation of the Forces Act, 1871," the "jurisdiction, powers, duties, command, and privileges" over the volunteers, hitherto vested in the Lords-Lieutenant, were transferred to Her Majesty, to be exercised by her through the Secretary of State; and in consequence of this the commissions of officers were henceforth issued by Her Majesty in the same manner as for officers of the regular forces, the Lords-Lieutenant only retaining the power of recommending candidates for first appointment. This Act also provided that, when any portion of the volunteer force was assembled for the purpose of being trained or exercised along with militia or regular forces, it should be subject to the Mutiny Act and Articles of War.

The lessons taught by the Franco-German War of

1870-71 were taken to heart in Great Britain, and one of the first results of their study was
^{1872.} the institution of manœuvres of all arms on a large scale. These were first carried out near Aldershot in 1871, but in the following year were repeated on a more ambitious scale on Salisbury Plain, and in the latter manœuvres the Scottish volunteers, for the first time as formed bodies, made their appearance in the great training camps of the south of England. The 3rd Provisional Volunteer Battalion, formed to take part in these manœuvres, was commanded by Lieut.-Colonel J. H. A. Macdonald of the Queen's Edinburgh, and in the battalion was included a detachment of 6 officers and 100 men of his corps, who, it is recorded, "acquitted themselves creditably."

Another lesson learned was the necessity for improving the instruction of the officers of the force, and by "Auxiliary and Reserve Forces Circular" of May 28, 1872, various measures in this direction were ordered. An age limit of sixty years for officers was introduced, on attaining which they had to resign their commissions, five years' extension being allowed only in special cases. Officers were required within one year of first appointment or promotion to pass an examination for the rank to which they had been appointed or promoted, and those who failed to pass or who did not attend the number of drills required for efficiency were called on to resign. Schools of instruction for officers were opened at Shoeburyness for artillery, Chatham for engineers, Aldershot, London, Manchester, and Glasgow for rifles, with courses lasting a month, during which the officers attending were to receive 5s. a-day, together with quarters, fuel, light, and travelling expenses; and at the conclusion of the course, and on passing the

examination, each was to be given a certificate, and "P.S." was to be entered after his name in the Army List. A special capitation allowance of £2, 10s. a-year was granted to those who obtained this certificate, and this was to continue as long as the officer was certified proficient by his commanding officer. Officers might also be attached for instruction to the regulars or militia for a month, and at the end might be examined by a board of officers and granted a certificate of proficiency, in which case "P." was to be placed after their names in the Army List.

Under the provisions of the same circular, measures were also taken to improve the higher training of the units. To constitute a "battalion drill," it was laid down that 100 of all ranks (including 16 officers and serjeants) must be present. If absent from inspection, volunteers were required to perform two extra drills to be classed as efficient, and rifle corps were required to attend, with at least half their strength, one brigade drill in the year of two hours' duration under a regular officer, 1s. a-man being allowed for travelling expenses—a great advance this, indeed, on the idea of 1859 of the company being the highest volunteer unit!

"A portion" of the force was also allowed to form regimental camps of exercise to last three clear days, during which the annual inspection was to be made. Travelling expenses were to be borne by the public, and 10s. a-man was to be allowed for volunteers remaining eight (of which six clear) days, and £1 for those doing thirteen clear days in camp. Officers were to receive 2s. 6d. a-day for field-officers, 1s. 6d. for captains, and 1s. a-day for subalterns while in camp, and greatcoats were to be *lent* from store to all ranks while in camp. Thus was inaugurated the system of volunteer training in camp, which after-

wards received such great extension; but certain corps had already taken time by the forelock, and in 1869 the first volunteer camp had been held in Scotland, the 2nd Administrative Battalion Aberdeenshire R.V., afterwards the 2nd Volunteer Battalion Gordon Highlanders, having in that year gone into and been inspected in camp at Haddo House.

It was by this circular, as mentioned on p. 33, that the adjutants were directed to be appointed for five years only, and taken from captains of the army on full or half pay.

In the year 1873 a most important step was taken in the organisation of the volunteer force, which was the beginning of their closer association with the regular forces and the militia.

Territorial organisation of 1873. By General Regulations and Instructions of July 24, 1873, there were brought into force the recommendations of the Localisation Committee of 1872. The United Kingdom was divided into seventy infantry sub-districts, each consisting of a certain area, to each of which were assigned for recruiting purposes, as a normal rule, two line battalions, two militia battalions, and the volunteers of the area. Of the line battalions, one was nominally to be stationed abroad, the other (which fed the foreign battalion in peace) at home, and two companies of each were to be permanently quartered at sub-district headquarters to form the brigade depôt. The depôt, the militia and volunteer battalions, and the army reserve men were constituted the "sub-district brigade," and were placed under the orders of the lieutenant-colonel commanding the sub-district brigade depôt, who was charged with the training and inspection of all the infantry of the auxiliary forces.

In the North British District (as the Scottish Com-

mand was then termed) the infantry sub-districts were as follows :—

No. 55.—Counties of Orkney and Shetland, Sutherland, Caithness, Ross and Cromarty, Inverness, Nairn, and Elgin. Depôt at Fort George.

Regular Battalions—71st and 78th Foot.

Militia " Highland Light Infantry and Highland Rifles.

Volunteers—1st A.B. Ross, 1st A.B. Inverness, 1st A.B. Sutherland, and 1st A.B. Elgin.

No. 56.—Counties of Aberdeen, Banff, and Kincardine. Depôt at Aberdeen.

Regular Battalions—92nd and 93rd Foot.

Militia " Royal Aberdeen (2nd battalion not yet formed).

Volunteers—1st Aberdeen R.V., 1st, 2nd, and 3rd A.B. Aberdeen, 1st A.B. Kincardine, and 1st A.B. Banff.

No. 57.—Counties of Forfar, Perth and Fife. Depôt at Perth.

Regular Battalions—42nd and 79th Foot.

Militia " Royal Perth (2nd battalion not yet formed).

Volunteers—1st Forfar R.V., 1st A.B. Forfar, 10th Forfar R.V., 1st and 2nd A.B. Perth, and 1st A.B. Fife.

No. 58.—Counties of Renfrew, Bute, Stirling, Dumbarton, Argyll, Kinross, and Clackmannan. Depôt at Stirling.

Regular Battalions—72nd and 91st Foot.

Militia " Highland Borderers L.I., and Royal Renfrew.

Volunteers—1st, 2nd, and 3rd A.B. Renfrew, 1st A.B. Stirling, 1st A.B. Argyll, 1st A.B. Dumbarton, and 1st A.B. Clackmannan and Kinross.

No. 59.—County of Lanark. Depôt at Hamilton.

Regular Battalions—26th and 74th Foot.

Militia " 1st Royal Lanark (two battalions).

Volunteers—1st, 3rd, 4th, 16th, and 29th Lanark R.V.

- No. 60.**—County of Lanark. Depôt at Hamilton.
Regular Battalions—73rd and 90th Foot.
Militia " 2nd Royal Lanark (two battalions).
Volunteers—19th, 25th, 31st, and 105th Lanark R.V., and
3rd A.B. Lanark.
- No. 61.**—Counties of Ayr, Wigtown, Kirkcudbright, Dumfries,
Selkirk, and Roxburgh. Depôt at Ayr.
Regular Battalions—21st Foot (two battalions).
Militia " Scottish Borderers, and Royal Ayr
and Wigtown.
Volunteers—1st A.B. Roxburgh and Selkirk, 1st and 2nd
A.B. Ayr, 1st A.B. Dumfries, and 1st A.B.
Galloway.
- No. 62.**—Counties of Edinburgh, Peebles, Haddington, Berwick,
and Linlithgow. Depôt at Glencorse.
Regular Battalions—1st Foot (two battalions).
Militia " Edinburgh L.I. (2nd battalion not
yet formed).
Volunteers—1st and 3rd Edinburgh R.V., 1st Mid-Lothian
R.V., 1st A.B. Mid-Lothian, 1st A.B. Ber-
wick, 1st A.B. Haddington, 1st A.B.
Linlithgow.

For the command and training of the auxiliary artillery, artillery sub-districts were similarly formed, of which there were two in Scotland, each in charge of a lieutenant-colonel of the Royal Artillery, who commanded and inspected the corps of militia and volunteer artillery and the army reserve of the artillery in his sub-district. The 1st North British Sub-district, headquarters at Edinburgh, comprised the counties of Argyll, Ayr, Berwick, Bute, Clackmannan, Dumbarton, Dumfries, Edinburgh, Fife, Haddington, Kinross, Kirkcudbright, Lanark, Linlithgow, Mid-Lothian, Peebles, Renfrew, Roxburgh, Selkirk, Stirling, and Wigtown, and the 2nd, headquarters at Aberdeen, the rest (North) of Scotland.

The mounted volunteers of Scotland were placed for command and inspection under the lieutenant-colonel and inspecting officer of the 1st Cavalry District for Auxiliary Forces, headquarters at York, and the engineer volunteers were kept under the direct command of the Commanding Royal Engineer, North British District.

Thus the volunteers were for the first time brought into close organic connection with the other branches of the forces of the Crown, and in this same year a beginning was made with a scheme of mobilisation which, it must be confessed, existed at first only on paper, according to which definite duties in the defence of the country were told off to the various corps on the coast, which were formed into "local brigades" for its watching and defence, or as "detachments from corps" for the garrisoning of the fortresses.

No further changes in the organisation of the force are to be chronicled until the year 1878, in which were published new regulations, which superseded those of 1863, and embodied all the changes and modifications, as indicated above, which had been introduced in the past fifteen years. The main feature in them not already mentioned was the obligatory introduction for the first time of distinctive marks on the uniform to distinguish volunteers from other branches of the service. Artillery volunteers were directed to wear scarlet, and engineer volunteers blue Austrian knots on the sleeves of the tunic and bands and buttons on the forage caps, the regulars having all these in yellow and the militia in white. Infantry battalions were to wear an Austrian knot on the sleeve, light green for those clothed in green, and of the colour of the facings (or blue in the case of scarlet facings) for those clothed in scarlet. In corps wearing

Regulations
of 1878.
Distinctions
of uniform.

the rifle busby, the lower portion of the plume was to be light green for those clothed in green, and of the colour of the facings for those in scarlet or grey. The initials of the county and the number of the corps (and of the administrative battalion or brigade, if included in such) were to be borne on the shoulder-straps. Silver officers' and serjeants' lace and white metal buttons were to be worn with scarlet or blue uniforms, and black lace and bronze buttons with those of green. Corps in blue or scarlet were to wear white belts and black pouches, those in green black, and those in grey brown or black belts and pouches. The infantry sash was not to be worn by officers or serjeants, and officers were to wear cross-belts and pouches. Where the corps of an administrative battalion were differently dressed, all had to conform to the approved pattern before April 1, 1879, or before five years had elapsed since their joining the battalion. With these exceptions, no alteration in the uniforms of the volunteer infantry was to be permitted except for the purpose of assimilation to that of one of the line battalions of the sub-district.

In 1879 the Martini-Henry rifle was first issued to the volunteers, but only to a limited extent. Its issue was not general till 1881, and it was not till 1885 that the Snider rifles and carbines were withdrawn, and the force completely supplied with the army weapon.

In 1878 a committee had been appointed under the presidency of Viscount Bury, Parliamentary Under-Secretary of State, to inquire into the financial state and internal organisation of the volunteer force, and its report was presented in January 1879. The committee bore testimony to "the generally sound and healthy condition

Re-arma-
ment of the
volunteers,
1879.

Consolidation
of the ad-
ministrative
brigades and
battalions,
1880.

in which they found the volunteer force, which had increased from year to year in numbers, and had cheerfully responded to every call upon it for increased efficiency." The maximum authorised establishment of the force in 1863 was 226,156, of whom 113,511 were efficient out of 162,935 enrolled; while in 1878 the establishment was 244,263, of whom 194,191 were efficient out of 203,213 enrolled. The percentages of efficient to enrolled had thus risen from 69·66 in 1863 to 95·55 in 1878. The committee did not therefore propose any material changes in the composition of the force, but recommended its closer connection with the territorial brigades in the sub-districts, the consolidation of the independent corps still formed in administrative brigades and battalions with a view to increased economy and efficiency, and the assimilation of volunteer uniforms and equipment to those of the regular army. An increase in the capitation grant was not considered desirable, but more liberal camp and travelling allowances were recommended.

Action was taken on this report, and in the spring of 1880 all the administrative brigades of artillery and battalions of rifles were consolidated,¹ the newly-formed unit taking the number of the senior corps in it, and the batteries being numbered and the companies lettered consecutively in the brigade or battalion respectively. In counties with more than one battalion this led to a series of numbers with many blanks: thus in Lanarkshire there were the 1st, 3rd, 4th, 16th, 19th, 25th, 29th, 31st, 37th, and 105th Rifle Corps. In June 1880, therefore, a general re-numbering from 1 upwards of the

¹ This was not the earliest consolidation of country administrative battalions in Scotland, for the principle had been applied in 1873 to the 1st and 4th Administrative Battalions Lanarkshire R.V., which became the 16th and 29th Lanark R.V. respectively.

corps took place in each of such counties. The new numbers were generally allotted according to the former seniority, but in certain cases (*e.g.*, 3rd and 4th Lanark) corps preferred to retain their old numbers and permit junior corps to be placed in the vacant numbers above them (*e.g.*, 16th Lanark became 2nd).

The recommendations of the committee as to the assimilation of uniforms were carried out on April 1, 1881, when (in a new edition of the Volunteer Regulations) it was ordered that the badges of rank worn by regular and militia officers on the shoulder-cords and shoulder-straps should be adopted by the volunteers in place of the former ones on the collar; that non-commissioned officers' chevrons were to be worn on the right arm only, instead of on both, 1-, 2-, and 3-bar chevrons above the elbow, points down, and 4-bar chevrons below the elbow, points up, and that battery and company serjeant-majors and colour-serjeants were to wear 3 bars with a crown and badge (gun, colours, &c.), serjeants 3 bars and badge only, instead of 4 bars, badge and crown, and 3 bars, badge and crown, as formerly. Scarlet was to be the only colour to which infantry volunteers were to be permitted to change their uniform, and the facings then sanctioned were to be those of the senior regular battalion of the sub-district, with a black Austrian knot as a distinctive mark. Corps clothed in blue or scarlet were to wear buff belts and pouches.

The year 1881 was marked by a sweeping change in the organisation of the infantry, for in it were carried out the recommendations of a committee assembled in 1876 under Colonel Stanley to form territorial regiments. With this view, after certain changes had been made in their composition, the regular and militia battalions

Reorganisa-
tion into
territorial
regiments
of the in-
fantry in
1881.

belonging to the old sub-districts were formed into territorial regiments with distinctive titles, the old numbers being dropped, except that that of the senior regular battalion continued to be borne as that of the "regimental district," which term was substituted for "brigade sub-district," the regular battalions constituting the 1st and 2nd, the militia the 3rd (and 4th, if existing) battalions,¹ and the volunteer battalions were numbered in a separate sequence, from 1 upwards, in each regiment. The old facings were not retained, but it was laid down that all Scottish regiments were to have yellow facings² and thistle pattern lace, except royal regiments, which had blue facings, and the Scottish Rifles, which had green doublets and facings. The rearrangement of regimental districts in Scotland was mainly influenced by the desire to preserve the distinctive tartans of the old Highland regiments, and all Scottish infantry regiments were given doublets and tartan trews if not kilted. Volunteer battalions were to wear the uniform of the regiment and its badges, but not its battle honours.

The new organisation came into force by General Order 70 of 1881, on July 1, 1881, and under it the Scottish infantry were grouped into regiments as follows:³—

The Royal Scots (Lothian Regiment).

Regimental District No. 1—Glencorse.

(1st and 2nd Battalions 1st Foot, and Edinburgh L.I. Militia.)

¹ The Cameron Highlanders had only one regular and one militia battalion, but in 1897 a second regular battalion was formed for it.

² In 1899 the old buff facings were restored to the Highland Light Infantry and Seaforth Highlanders.

³ The titles of the regiments varied at first slightly from those given here, and shortly afterwards adopted—*e.g.*, "Scotch Rifles," "Sutherland and Argyll Highlanders."

Formation of Territorial Regiments. 69

Volunteers: 1st and 2nd Edinburgh, 1st and 2nd Mid-Lothian, 1st Berwick,¹ 1st Haddington, and 1st Linlithgow.

The Royal Scots Fusiliers.

Regimental District No. 21—Ayr.

(1st and 2nd Battalions 21st Foot, Scottish Borderers,² and Royal Ayr and Wigtown Militia.)

Volunteers: 1st Roxburgh and Selkirk,² 1st and 2nd Ayr, 1st Dumfries² and Galloway.²

*The King's Own Borderers.*²

Regimental District No. 25—Berwick-on-Tweed.

(1st and 2nd Battalions 25th Foot. No Militia or Volunteers.)

The Cameronians (Scottish Rifles).

Regimental District No. 26—Hamilton.

(26th and 90th Foot, 1st and 2nd Battalions 2nd Royal Lanark Militia.)

Volunteers: 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, and 7th Lanarkshire.

The Black Watch (Royal Highlanders).

Regimental District No. 42—Perth.

(42nd and 73rd Foot, Perth Militia.)

Volunteers: 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Forfar, 1st and 2nd Perth, and 1st Fife.

The Highland Light Infantry.

Regimental District No. 71—Hamilton.

(71st and 74th Foot, 1st and 2nd Battalions 1st Royal Lanark Militia.)

Volunteers: 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, and 10th Lanarkshire.

The Seaforth Highlanders (Ross-shire Buffs, Duke of Albany's).

Regimental District No. 72—Fort George.

¹ See note to King's Own Borderers.

² In May 1887 The King's Own Borderers were renamed The King's Own Scottish Borderers, and the Scottish Borderers Militia was transferred to it as 3rd (Militia) Battalion from the 21st Regimental District. At the same time the 1st Roxburgh and Selkirk, 1st Berwick, and 1st Dumfries R.V. were transferred to it as volunteer battalions from the 1st and 21st Regimental Districts, the Galloway Rifles being also transferred to it from the 21st in 1899.

70 *Origin and History of the Force.*

(72nd and 78th Foot, Highland Rifle Militia.)

Volunteers: 1st Ross, 1st Inverness,¹ 1st Sutherland, and 1st Elgin.

The Gordon Highlanders.

Regimental District No. 75—Aberdeen.

(75th and 92nd Foot, and Aberdeen Militia.)

Volunteers: 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th Aberdeen, 1st Kincardine and Aberdeen, and 1st Banff.

The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.

Regimental District No. 79—Inverness.

(79th Foot, and Highland Light Infantry Militia.)

Volunteers (see note to Seaforth Highlanders.)

Princess Louise's (Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders).

Regimental District No. 91—Stirling.

(91st and 93rd Foot, Highland Borderers, and Renfrew Militia.)

Volunteers: 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Renfrew, 1st Stirling, 1st Argyll, 1st Dumbarton, and 1st Clackmannan and Kinross.

The closer connection with the regulars, and the assimilation of uniforms, recommended for the volunteers by Lord Bury's Committee of 1878, and decreed by the General Order forming the territorial regiments, was only gradually carried out. It was not until February 1884 (G.O. 12) that the volunteer battalions affiliated to the Gordon Highlanders assumed the designation of volunteer battalions of that regiment, and they were followed in December 1887 only (G.O. 161) by the bulk of the battalions of the Royal Scots Fusiliers, King's Own Scottish Borderers, Scottish Rifles, Black Watch, Highland Light Infantry, and Seaforth, Cameron, and Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, and in April 1888 (A.O. 144) by those of the Royal Scots. Certain corps, seven in all, never assumed the territorial regiment's designation. These

¹ This battalion was transferred to the 79th Regimental District in 1883.

were the 1st Roxburgh and Selkirk, Galloway Rifles, 1st, 3rd, and 9th Lanark, 1st Sutherland, and 1st Dumbarton.

The assumption of the uniforms of the territorial regiments proceeded even more slowly, partly owing to financial reasons and partly because certain corps desired to retain their original uniforms as volunteers, and by March 31, 1908, only 34 out of the 47 battalions in Scotland had so assimilated their uniform, with trews instead of kilts in certain cases, and with drab service-dress only in others. These, with the dates on which the uniforms were assumed, were:—

Royal Scots.—4th (1887), 5th (1890), 6th (1888), 7th (1904), 8th (drab, 1903), 9th (kilts, 1900).

Royal Scots Fusiliers.—1st (1888), 2nd (1898).

King's Own Scottish Borderers.—2nd (1884), 3rd (1888).

Scottish Rifles.—2nd (drab, 1902), 4th (drab, 1904).

Black Watch.—2nd (trews, 1882), 3rd (trews, 1882), 4th (trews, 1883; kilts, 1901).

Highland Light Infantry.—1st (1883), 2nd (kilts, drab, 1906), 3rd (1886), 9th Lanark (1883).

Seaforth Highlanders.—1st (1888), 3rd (trews, 1886; kilts, 1898).

Gordon Highlanders.—1st (trews, 1879; kilts, 1895), 2nd (trews, 1875), 3rd (trews, 1885; kilts, 1903), 4th (kilts, drab, 1903), 6th (trews, 1891).

Cameron Highlanders.—1st (1893).

Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders.—1st (trews, 1889; kilts, 1899), 2nd (trews, 1898; kilts, 1903), 3rd (trews, 1889), 4th (trews, 1886), 5th (1883), 1st Dumbarton (trews, 1887), 7th (trews, 1888).

The month previous to the "Coming of Age Review"

New condi-
tions of
efficiency,
1881.

of the Scottish volunteers was signalised by increased demands on the force as regards efficiency being made, for on July 31, 1881, by an Order in Council, it was laid down that

the following drills had to be performed to render a volunteer efficient:—

	YEARS OF SERVICE.			
	1st.	2nd.	3rd and 4th each.	Subsequent.
Light Horse and Mounted Rifles }	19	19 (3 regimental)	9 (3 regl., 6 troop)	7
Artillery . . .	{ 10 squad 20 gun }	{ 10 squad 20 gun }	12 gun	9 gun
Engineers . . .	{ 24 squad 12 technical }	{ 24 squad 12 technical }	{ 9 squad 6 technical }	{ 5 squad 5 technical }
Rifles . . .	30	{ 30 (3 battalion) }	{ 6 company 3 battalion }	7

In each year two extra drills had to be performed if the volunteer was absent from inspection, and all volunteers had to pass the regulation classes of volley and class-firing. Recruits were allowed to perform all the drills laid down for the first and second year in their first year of service, but in this case had to perform in addition, in their second year, the number of drills laid down for the third year. These requirements show a considerable advance on those in force in former years.

Thus organised, trained, equipped, and disciplined, the Scottish volunteer force, after an existence of twenty-one years, looked forward with confidence to the Review which was held by Her Majesty Queen Victoria, to celebrate its coming of age, on August 25, 1881, on the historical ground of Holyrood Park, where in its infancy it had paraded before her on August 7, 1860. The Queen had, on July 9, reviewed at Windsor 2286 officers and 49,954 men (total 52,240) of the English and Welsh volunteers, towards which force the 7th Middlesex (London Scottish) had contributed 23 officers and 477 men, and it was evident that the Northern Kingdom, with its total enrolled

The "Com-
ing of Age
Review" by
Her Majesty,
25th August
1881.

force, could not equal this muster. Still, every effort had been made during the drill-season to recruit up and train the corps so as to parade before their sovereign a force worthy of the military traditions of Scotland.

The force reviewed was under the command of Major-General Alastair M'I. M'Donald, commanding the North British District, and consisted of 1654 officers and 37,819 other ranks, or a total of 39,473, of which 3739 all ranks belonged to English corps. The total was thus made up:—

Mounted troops	21 officers	189 other ranks.
Artillery	359 "	7,517 " "
Engineers	40 "	1,122 " "
Rifles	1,234 "	28,991 " "
Total	1,654 "	37,819 " "

The ground was kept by the 21st Hussars, which also supplied the escort for Her Majesty, and the 1st Battalion Royal Highlanders (42nd), and the music for the march past was furnished by the bands of the 1st Battalion Royal Highlanders (42nd), 1st Battalion Highland Light Infantry (71st), 2nd Battalion Royal Dublin Fusiliers (103rd), and 2nd Battalion Inniskilling Fusiliers (108th).

The organisation of the force was as follows:—

	Officers.	Other ranks.
<i>Cavalry Brigade</i> —Colonel The Hon. C. W. Thesiger.		
1st Fife Light Horse—Lt.-Col. J. A. Thomson	13	106
1st Forfar Light Horse—Captain P. A. W. Carnegy	3	39
1st Roxburgh (Border) Mounted Rifles—Captain Viscount Melgund	5	44
Total Cavalry Brigade	21	189

	Officers.	Other ranks.
1ST DIVISION—Major-General Sir A. Alison, Bt., K.C.B.		
1st Brigade—Colonel R. R. Jones, R.A.		
1st Forfar A.V.—Lt.-Col. F. Sandeman	31	831
1st Renfrew and Dumbarton A.V.—Lt.-Col. J. Scott	17	478
1st Argyll and Bute A.V.—Lt.-Col. F. Campbell	22	446
1st Caithness A.V.—Major J. Smith	6	123
1st Aberdeen A.V.—Lt.-Col. F. Campbell	19	461
1st Inverness A.V.—Lt.-Col. D. Davidson	24	479
2nd Brigade—Colonel S. A. Madden, C.B., 42nd Regtl. Dist.		
1st Forfar R.V.—Lt.-Col. W. Morrison	21	570
2nd " " Lt.-Col. J. Dickson	35	753
3rd " " Lt.-Col. R. Lamb	14	309
1st Perth R.V.—Lt.-Col. W. Colquhoun	21	525
2nd " " Lt.-Col. W. Macdonald	24	642
3rd Brigade—Colonel D. Macpherson, C.B., Royal Highlanders.		
1st Stirling R.V.—Lt.-Col. C. King	33	625
1st Kincardine and Aberdeenshire R.V.—Lt.-Col. W. B. Ferguson	24	521
1st Sutherland R.V.—Lt.-Col. The Duke of Sutherland	17	433
1st Argyll R.V.—Lt.-Col. J. W. Malcolm	22	465
1st Dumbarton R.V.—Lt.-Col. H. Currie	31	790
1st Clackmannan and Kinross R.V.—Lt.-Col. A. Mitchell	28	542
4th Brigade—Colonel J. T. Dalyell, 1st Regtl. Dist.		
6th Lanark R.V.—Lt.-Col. A. Morrison	24	513
7th " " Lt.-Col. P. Forrest	24	654
1st Aberdeen R.V.—Lt.-Col. W. Jopp	28	621
1st Inverness R.V.—Lt.-Col. E. Macpherson, C.B.	28	735
1st Linlithgow R.V.—Lt.-Col. A. Gillon	24	551
Total 1st Division	517	12,067
2ND DIVISION—Major-General W. Cameron, C.B.		
1st Brigade—Colonel C. H. Ingilby, C.B., R.A.		
1st Northumberland A.V.—Lt.-Col. A. Potter, C.B.	24	481
2nd " " Lt.-Col. H. G. Earl Percy	13	267
1st Berwick-on-Tweed A.V.—Captain J. Allan	5	107
1st Berwick A.V.—Captain J. Johnston	3	49
2nd " " Captain R. Craig	2	51
1st Haddington A.V.—Captain J. Kelly	2	56
1st Edinburgh City A.V.—Lt.-Col. Sir W. Baillie, Bt.	31	515
1st Mid-Lothian A.V.—Major T. E. O. Horne	28	410
3rd Durham A.V.—Major J. Stevenson	4	132
1st Newcastle A.V.—Lt.-Col. J. R. Young	24	277
2nd Brigade—Colonel D. J. Baillie, 72nd Regtl. Dist.		
1st Fife A.V.—Lt.-Col. J. N. M'Leod	29	734
1st Fife R.V.—Lt.-Col. Sir C. T. Lindsay, Bt.	34	856
1st Ross R.V.—Major D. Davidson	27	556
1st Elgin R.V.—Lt.-Col. W. Culbard	21	533

	Officers.	Other ranks.
3rd Brigade —Col. G. G. Walker, 3rd Batt. Royal Scots Fus.		
1st Newcastle E.V.—Lt.-Col. C. M. Palmer	18	611
7th Middlesex R.V.—Lt.-Col. H. Lumsden	18	320
1st Mid-Lothian R.V.—Lt.-Col. W. Marjoribanks	35	723
1st Cumberland R.V.—Lt.-Col. A. G. Thomson	37	846
4th Brigade —Colonel D. Davidson, C.B., 1st Edinburgh R.V.		
1st Edinburgh R.V. (2 batts.)—Lt.-Col. B. F. Primrose	78	1495
2nd " " Lt.-Col. J. Hope	14	506
2nd " " Cadet Corps—Lt.-Col. D. M'Gibbon	9	208
2nd Northumberland R.V.—Lt.-Col. H. F. Swan	15	242
1st Haddington R.V.—Lt.-Col. A. Scott	19	316
5th Brigade —Colonel W. P. Collingwood, C.M.G., 5th Regtl. Dist.		
1st Northumberland R.V.—Lt.-Col. J. Nicholson	18	478
2nd Mid-Lothian R.V.—Lt.-Col. Sir G. D. Clerk, Bt.	23	772
1st Roxburgh and Selkirk R.V.—Lt.-Col. Sir G. Douglas, Bt.	25	601
1st Berwick R.V.—Lt.-Col. Hon. R. Baillie Hamilton	17	461
1st Newcastle R.V.—Lt.-Col. J. C. Earl of Durham	14	406
Total 2nd Division	587	13,009
3RD DIVISION —Major-General Sir John MacLeod, K.C.B.		
1st Brigade —Colonel G. F. Herbert, 21st Regtl. Dist.		
1st Lanark A.V.—Lt.-Col. J. Kidston	48	970
1st Ayrshire and Galloway A.V.—Lt.-Col. M. J. Stewart	26	600
1st Lanark E.V.—Lt.-Col. D. Matheson, C.B.	17	389
1st Aberdeen E.V.—Captain W. Hall	5	122
1st Dumfries R.V.—Major W. E. Malcolm	28	597
Galloway R.V.—Lt.-Col. J. Maitland	21	586
2nd Brigade —Colonel M. de la P. Beresford, 91st Regtl. Dist.		
1st Renfrew R.V.—Lt.-Col. D. M. Latham	31	744
2nd " " Lt.-Col. W. Carlile	24	599
3rd " " Lt.-Col. R. King	22	619
1st Ayrshire R.V.—Lt.-Col. J. Dickie	26	521
2nd " " Lt.-Col. D. D. Whigham	24	482
3rd Brigade —Colonel S. M. Wiseman-Clarke, 26th Regtl. Dist.		
1st Lanark R.V. (2 batts.)—Lt.-Col. J. N. Smith	51	1,300
2nd " " Lt.-Col. R. E. S. Harington-Stuart	26	767
5th " " Lt.-Col. J. M. Forrester	27	679
9th " " Lt.-Col. J. S. Hamilton	17	453
4th Brigade —Colonel A. Tisdall, 75th Regtl. Dist.		
3rd Lanark R.V.—Lt.-Col. J. Merry	40	824
4th " " Lt.-Col. H. M. Hannan	29	641
8th " " Lt.-Col. A. C. Campbell	35	974
10th " " Lt.-Col. F. R. Reid	32	737
Total 3rd Division	529	12,604
Grand total of the Force	1,654	37,819

The Review may best be described in the words of Field-Marshal H.R.H. The Duke of Cambridge, who wrote in his private diary, as given in vol. ii., p. 97, of 'George, Duke of Cambridge, a Memoir of His Private Life,' by Edgar Sheppard, C.V.O., D.D. (London, 1906):—

Edinburgh, August 25.—At 11 rode with Arthur¹ and some of the Headquarters Staff to the several rendezvous; the town crowded, and nothing could exceed the loyal feeling of the public, and we were much cheered. At 2.40 left for Holyrood to attend the Queen to the Review. All the volunteers had arrived in proper time, and were in position on the ground as I rode down the line. At 3.45 the Queen started, I riding by the carriage with Alfred² and Arthur,¹ whilst Marie³ and Beatrice⁴ drove with the Queen. But for the dreadful downpour of rain which lasted the whole time of the Review, or rather increased in intensity as evening advanced, the sight would have been magnificent—all the hillside up to Arthur's Seat and on both flanks being crowded with spectators, all, alas! with umbrellas up, thus spoiling the *coup d'œil*; the troops very picturesquely placed at the bottom of the hills facing Holyrood. General A. M'Donald was in chief command, with Alison, Cameron, and M'Leod as generals of division, two with four and the centre with five brigades, the small mounted corps, which were excellently mounted, being under Thesiger. After driving down the entire line from left to right, the march past commenced, and went off, under the adverse condition of the weather, as well as it was reasonable to expect. About 40,000 men were on the ground, and their physique was very fine as a rule, better, I should say, than English corps in many cases, but the English regiments seemed to be better drilled and set, though it was difficult to judge, from the terrible condition of the marching-past ground, and the terrible discomfort of the continuous and pelting rain. The crowd, too, broke in at one point, coming down the hills in

¹ H.R.H. The Duke of Connaught.

² H.R.H. The Duke of Edinburgh.

³ H.R.H. The Duchess of Edinburgh.

⁴ H.R.H. Princess Henry of Battenberg.

dense masses to return to the town, and with great difficulty the rear battalions and brigades got through ; but they succeeded at last, after great exertions, and all passed with fairly maintained distances. The Queen returned with great ease through a temporary garden entrance to Holyrood ; and thoroughly drenched, though during the march past I had my waterproof on, by the Queen's permission, I reached home at six o'clock, had a hot bath, feeling very cold, and some brandy in my tea, and felt none the worse. At 8 drove with Macdonald¹ and Stephens² to dine with the Queen, being myself in plain clothes, happily, as my coat was soaking wet. There was a large dinner-party of 40, and the Queen seemed in excellent spirits. I handed her in and sat by her. We did not leave till 11.

From the same source is extracted the following letter from the Queen to the Duke of Cambridge:—

BALMORAL CASTLE, *August 31.*

I am anxious to take an early opportunity of telling you that I wish to confer the Order of the Thistle on you in remembrance of the Great Review of Volunteers in Edinburgh.

You have, I hope, not suffered from the wet, nor any of the officers, who must also have been saturated ! As for the poor volunteers, who had to go back wet through, I hear that they have really not materially suffered beyond great discomfort.

In connection with the last sentence of this letter, it may be noted that on August 26 the commanding officer of each corps received from the Major-General commanding the North British District the following telegram : " Her Majesty desires me to express her congratulations and great satisfaction with the bearing and conduct of your men, and wishes to be informed as to their safe return." It may be imagined what were the answers to this gracious message.

¹ Lieutenant-General Hon. J. W. B. Macdonald, C.B., 21st Hussars, Private Secretary.

² Colonel A. H. Stephens, h.p., late Rifle Brigade, Aide-de-Camp.

The following General Order was published by H.R.H. the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief:—

EDINBURGH CASTLE, 26th August 1881.

After an interval of twenty-one years the Queen has, for the second time, reviewed the volunteers of Scotland, but the corps which have now assembled for Her Majesty's inspection, including the volunteers from the Border counties of England, have amounted in number to 40,000, or nearly double the force brought together in 1860.

Although unhappily marred by continuous rain, the spectacle yesterday presented to Her Majesty was an admirable sequel to the great review recently held at Windsor, and the Queen has observed with much gratification that the same soldier-like bearing, progress in discipline, and uniform good conduct which distinguished the volunteers there assembled were conspicuous in a like degree on the present occasion.

Yesterday's review and the unavoidable discomfort attending the return of the troops to their homes, necessarily without change of clothing and after many hours of fatiguing delay, furnished a trial of endurance and discipline rarely called for; and Her Majesty, while deploring the cause, has learned with satisfaction that the conduct of her volunteers has been all that could be desired.

The Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief has been commanded by the Queen to express to the volunteers of all ranks her entire satisfaction with the appearance of the troops assembled; and his Royal Highness, in communicating Her Majesty's commands to the Forces, desires on his own part to convey his thanks to Major-General Alastair M'Donald, on whom devolved the duty of organising the Review and commanding the Force, as well as to the Army Corps, Divisional, Brigade, and Medical Staffs, through whose exertions this successful gathering of corps scattered throughout the kingdom into one united force has been most successfully accomplished.

By command,

C. H. ELLICE, A.-G.

Well might the Scottish volunteers of 1881 be content, as they were, with such encomiums!

Strength of the Force in 1881. 79

Strength of the force in 1881. The strength of the Scottish volunteer force in 1881, based on returns published officially in January 1882, was as follows:—

Establishment	55,690 (and 121 super-numeraries.)
Efficients	47,540
Non-efficients	1,396
Total enrolled	48,936
Present at inspection . .	40,519

Details showing the strength of each corps are given in Appendix F, and it is interesting, as showing the progress realised in nineteen years, to compare them with those given in Appendix E for the same corps in 1862.

The five years following the great Review were uneventful, and there were but few changes in the organisation of the force in Scotland.

In 1882 the organisation of the artillery volunteers was made similar to that of the infantry, all the Scottish artillery corps being "affiliated" to the "Scottish Division" of the Royal Artillery, whose depôt was at Leith Fort, and whose 1st Brigade (of nine batteries) was composed of regular garrison artillery, the 2nd to 6th Brigades being composed of Scottish Artillery Militia. No change was, however, made in the designation of the corps, and the artillery sub-districts as formed in 1873 and the system of command were left unchanged. This "affiliation" continued till 1891, when, in consequence of a further reorganisation of the regular garrison artillery, the Scottish corps were "affiliated" to the "Southern Division Royal Artillery," headquarters at Portsmouth, with its second "sub-depôt" at Leith Fort, but this again caused no change in the command or

designation of corps, save that instead of "Artillery Volunteer Corps" they were now designated "Volunteer Artillery Corps."

In 1886 sanction was given for the formation of "cadet battalions" in the volunteer force, but this movement found no favour in Scotland, and **Submarine miners.** none have ever been raised. In the same year, by Clause 176 of Army Circulars, the formation of companies of volunteer submarine miners for the defence of commercial ports was authorised. These were to consist of 3 officers, 3 serjeants, 6 corporals, 2 buglers, and 49 sappers each, and were to undergo a period of 15 days' continuous training in camp each year, for which officers were to receive 10s. and men 5s. a-day each, and the corps a capitation grant of £5 for every efficient. Twenty per cent of the officers and non-commissioned officers might attend annually a course of instruction at Chatham of from 30 to 120 days' duration. Thus a class of paid volunteers was formed more approximating to the militia system, and the arrangement worked well, for these corps quickly attained to a high state of efficiency. The companies were organised later into "divisions," of which there were three in Scotland, called the "Clyde," "Forth," and "Tay," after the estuaries in which were situated the submarine defences they were designed to man. The variations in establishment of these "divisions" are given in Part II.

In 1886 a committee, presided over by Lord Harris, had been appointed to inquire into the money grants to the volunteer force, and, in consequence of its recommendations, the following increased capitation allowances were sanctioned by the new Regulations for the volunteer force issued in October 1887:—

**Increase of
the capita-
tion grant in
1887.**

The Volunteer Medical Staff Corps. 81

£1, 15s. for every rifle volunteer who attended the prescribed number of drills and passed into the second musketry class, and for officers of rifles who had attended the prescribed number of drills; also the same sum for "efficients" of the other arms.

10s. for every volunteer who failed to pass into the 2nd musketry class, but who had fired 60 rounds and hit the target 12 times.

£2, 10s. for each officer or serjeant holding a proficiency certificate.

£1, 10s. for each officer holding a certificate for tactics or for signalling.

2s. for each volunteer in possession of a greatcoat.

£10 per battery of artillery to pay for store-houses and gunsheds if required, and if it could be shown that £30 a-year had been already expended for this purpose.

By these same regulations of 1887 a step of honorary rank might be given to any field officer who had served 20 years as a commissioned officer, or to a captain or surgeon who had served 15 years as such, either on continuing in the service or on retirement. Those who had served 15 years might be permitted to retain their rank and wear their uniform on retirement, as were also serjeants after 10 years' service as such.

Up to 1887 the medical *personnel* of the volunteer force had been confined to the medical officers belonging to corps, but in that year it was decided to take advantage of the services of men trained in the medical or nursing professions to form a Medical Staff Corps, with officers of its own, for the volunteers. Companies were authorised to be formed of 3 surgeons, 1 quartermaster, and 96 other ranks, with 1 serjeant instructor, and these might be combined into "divisions" of 2 or more companies, for which a surgeon-commandant, a quartermaster, and an adjutant were allowed. The qualification for efficiency was 16 ambulance and 80

Honorary rank for officers.

Formation of the Volunteer Medical Staff Corps, 1887.

other drills in the 1st and 2nd years of service each, and 8 ambulance and 9 other drills in subsequent years, with 2 extra drills in each if absent from inspection.

In the formation of this new branch of the service Edinburgh took the lead; indeed the Edinburgh company had been formed in 1886 before actual official sanction had been given generally. Aberdeen followed in 1889 and Glasgow in 1894, the nucleus of the men of all the corps being formed by the medical students of the universities of the three cities.

The year 1888 marked the commencement of a new era for the volunteer force, for in it, besides several minor changes, a beginning was made with an organisation of the force into units higher than battalions, and mobile batteries of artillery were added to it. For some years work had been actively pushed on at the War Office in the elaboration of a general scheme of home defence, and it had been decided that the available forces were to be grouped into three bodies,—a mobile regular force for active operations, a force for the defence of the capital, round which a series of defensive positions had been selected, and a force for coast and local defence. To the two latter the volunteers were assigned, and out of the Scottish infantry, by Army Orders 315 of July and 408 of September 1888, there were formed five brigades,—two for the London position, the “Highland” and the “South of Scotland,” and three for coast and local defence, the “Forth,” “Tay,” and “Clyde” Brigades. These were composed as follows:—

Highland—4 battalions of Seaforth and Cameron Highlanders, 3rd, 5th, and 6th V.B. Gordon Highlanders = 7 battalions.
 South of Scotland—3 battalions of K.O. Scottish Borderers, Galloway V.R.C., 2nd and 5th V.B. Royal Highlanders = 6 battalions.

1888-90.
 Formation of
 volunteer
 brigades.

Formation of Volunteer Brigades. 83

Forth—8 battalions of Royal Scots, 4th and 6th V.B. Royal Highlanders, and 4th and 7th V.B. Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders = 12 battalions.

Tay—1st and 3rd V.B. Royal, and 1st, 2nd, and 4th V.B. Gordon Highlanders = 5 battalions.

Clyde—2 battalions Royal Scots Fusiliers, 5 each of Scottish Rifles and Highland Light Infantry, 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 5th Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, and 1st Dumbarton V.R.C. = 17 battalions.

This distribution was speedily found to be too cumbersome, especially in the local defence brigades. Accordingly in 1890 (by Army Orders 207 of June and 395 of December) the five brigades were increased to seven, and the following brigading, more in consonance with the organisation of the territorial regiments, was adopted:—

Aberdeen—1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, and 5th V.B. Gordon Highlanders.

Clyde—1st and 2nd V.B. Royal Scots Fusiliers, 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 5th V.B. Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, and 1st Dumbarton V.R.C.

Forth—8 battalions Royal Scots.

Glasgow—10 battalions Scottish Rifles and Highland Light Infantry.

Highland—1st and 3rd V.B. Seaforth, 1st V.B. Cameron and 6th V.B. Gordon Highlanders, and 1st Sutherland V.R.C.

South of Scotland—Border and Galloway V.R.C., 2nd and 3rd V.B. K.O. Scottish Borderers.

Tay—6 battalions Royal Highlanders, 4th and 7th V.B. Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders.

In 1891 (Army Order 258 of December) the 6th and 7th V.B. Royal Scots were transferred from the Forth to the South of Scotland Brigade, and the latter was given the title of "Scottish Border Brigade." In this formation the volunteer infantry remained organised till 1902.

To the command of each brigade a colonel, either in the army or in the volunteer force, was appointed, and he was given a staff composed of a brigade-major (either a retired army or a volunteer officer), an aide-de-camp, a staff officer for supply and transport duties, and a brigade-surgeon lieutenant-colonel. The only extra Government grant for this staff was an annual allowance of £100 to the brigade-major to cover all his office and travelling expenses, and for hire of a horse.

For each brigade were organised a supply detachment, a signalling detachment, and a bearer company. The supply detachment was composed of 1 captain as supply officer, with 1 non-commissioned officer as his assistant, 4 non-commissioned officers as issuers, and 1 non-commissioned officer and 3 men as butchers, and these were borne as supernumeraries to the establishment of one or other of the battalions of the brigade. For the brigade signalling detachment, each battalion furnished 2 non-commissioned officers and 6 men, and the whole were placed under 2 officers selected from the brigade. The brigade bearer company consisted of 3 medical officers, 7 staff serjeants and serjeants, 1 bugler, 6 corporals, and 47 privates, —64 of all ranks, and might be organised either as an independent unit or as supernumeraries to the establishment of one of the battalions of the brigade.

To the command of these brigades were appointed officers selected either for their services with Scottish regiments of the regular army, or with the volunteers. Colonel E. H. D. Macpherson of Cluny, ret. pay, late 93rd Highlanders, commanded the Highland Brigade, and Colonel the Right Hon. Sir J. H. A. Macdonald, K.C.B. (Lord Kingsburgh), of the Queen's Edinburgh Brigade, the Forth Brigade throughout their exist-

ences. The command of the South of Scotland (later Scottish Border) Brigade was assumed by Colonel G. J. Viscount Melgund, who had served in the Scots Guards, and had raised and commanded the Border Mounted Rifles, and he held it till 1899, when, on his appointment as Governor-General of Canada, he was succeeded by the officer commanding the 25th Regimental District. To the command of the Tay Brigade Colonel W. D. Viscount Stormont, late Grenadier Guards and Royal Perth Militia, was nominated, and he was succeeded in 1894 by the officer commanding the 42nd Regimental District. Colonel Sir W. J. M. Cunninghame, Bart., V.C., late Scots Guards, was appointed to the command of the Clyde Brigade, but, on the latter being divided into two, he retained that of the Glasgow Brigade, which he held till 1898, when the officer commanding the 26th-71st Regimental District took it over. On the formation of the new Clyde Brigade in 1890, its command was conferred on Colonel Sir D. Matheson, K.C.B., of the 1st Lanark Engineer Volunteers, who held it until his death in 1898, when he was succeeded by the officer commanding 91st Regimental District. Lastly, till 1892 the command of the Aberdeen Brigade was exercised by the officer commanding 75th Regimental District, when it was taken over by Major-General F. S. Russell of Aden, C.M.G., late Royal Dragoons, who retained the command till 1902.

To provide a proportion of mobile artillery to work with the infantry brigades, a number of volunteer artillery corps were invited to form "position" batteries. This was by no means the first attempt at volunteer field artillery in Scotland, for the 1st Lanark had had a 4-gun field battery since 1865, and the 1st Inverness and 4th Forfar had had

Formation of
position bat-
teries, 1889.

horsed field guns since 1867 ; but these were not recognised officially, and no extra allowances were drawn for them. By Army Order 204 of May 1888 the formation of "position batteries" was sanctioned, and in the following year 12 batteries of 16-pounder R.M.L. or 40-pounder R.B.L. guns were issued to the Scottish Artillery, two each to the 1st Edinburgh, 1st Mid-Lothian, and 1st Lanark, and one each to the 1st Aberdeen, 1st Ayr, 1st Fife, 1st Forfar, Highland, and 1st Renfrew and Dumbarton. The conditions under which these batteries were formed, as laid down in the above quoted and modified or amplified by subsequent Army Orders, were that, in return for an annual allowance of £136 for each 40-pounder battery not supplied with waggons, £112 for each 40-pounder battery supplied with waggons, and £100 for each 16-pounder battery, the battery should be fully and efficiently equipped with horses, and turn out at least four times a-year on four separate days (one of which to be the annual inspection), the length of the drill to be at least two hours, that the corps undertook to produce, when required, the full transport necessary for a battery in the field, that provision was made for the safe custody of the stores and harness, and that the whole equipment should be kept at all times clean and efficient for service. Later (in 1895) a special extra allowance of £40 once in three years was granted to each battery in aid of expenses of hire of horses for duty when attending camps, marches, or field days fully horsed.

It was at first ordered that the horses should be agricultural horses with their everyday harness, the drivers leading them on foot, but this was soon modified, and part-worn artillery harness was issued and permission given to mount the drivers. The

batteries were usually composed of 4 guns and 2 ammunition waggons each, and for the manning of each the *personnel* of two garrison batteries (1891 termed "companies") was required. The establishment of these remained unchanged, but it was permitted, always keeping within the total establishment, to appoint a veterinary surgeon, a farrier serjeant, a wheeler, 2 collar-makers, and 30 drivers, the last to be enrolled from men at least 5 ft. 4 in. in height and 33 in. round the chest, and the number of gunners being correspondingly reduced. For practice purposes, 100 rounds of service ammunition were allowed annually to each battery.

To provide in some measure for the absence of mounted troops in the volunteers, in 1888 authority was given for cyclist sections, each consisting of 1 officer, 2 non-commissioned officers, and 13-21 men (including a bugler) to be formed in each battalion,—within its establishment, however. In certain corps sections or companies of mounted infantry were permitted to be formed, and this was done in the Queen's Edinburgh, 1st Lanark, and 1st Dumbartonshire corps, but of these only the first and the last continued to exist till 1908.

The period from 1890 to 1900 was marked by a steady and gradual increase, both in numbers and efficiency, of the force, and but few organic changes took place. The attention of the authorities was mainly directed to improving its interior efficiency and its training, and to bring up its fighting value to a higher standard. The latter desire found its expression in the abolition, in 1891, of the term "auxiliary forces," hitherto applied to the militia, yeomanry, and volunteers, and the substitution for it of the words designating the branch of the service

Cyclist
sections and
mounted
infantry.

1890 to
1900.

to which each belonged. Improvement in efficiency for field service was attained by the rearmament in 1896-7 of the infantry with the Lee-Metford rifle, the issue of special capitation grants for equipment, by paying off the debts of corps, increase of the allowances for camps, and greater stringency in the regulations for efficiency in drill and musketry. Endeavours were made to provide for better promotion for the officers, and to lessen their expenses by granting an outfit allowance; and finally rewards, in the form of decorations, were instituted for the force.

Prior to 1890, but few volunteer corps had been provided with a suitable equipment for field-service, the utmost beyond the belt and pouches **Grants for equipment.** being a greatcoat and perhaps a haversack. In 1866 efforts had been made, by means of funds raised privately, to make good this deficiency, but the result was only partially successful; so in 1890, by Army Order 398 of December, it was ordered that full capitation allowances were only to be paid for volunteers who were fully efficient, and provided with waist-belt with frog, water-bottle and strap, haversack, mess-tin, and greatcoat with straps for all arms, and, in addition for light horse, artillery, and engineers, ammunition pouches or bandoliers to carry 20¹ rounds, and for mounted infantry or rifles, braces and pouches or bandoliers to carry 70¹ rounds. To provide these articles (other than greatcoats) a sum of 12s. was granted once for all for each volunteer enrolled on October 31, 1890, and an annual allowance of 1s. was sanctioned for repairs. Greatcoats were to be issued free of cost from Government stores for all volunteers, or a sum of 12s. a man if the corps was already provided with greatcoats. On the establishment of a

¹ Afterwards increased to 50 rounds for engineers and 100 for rifles.

corps being increased, 30s. was to be allowed per man for infantry and 23s. for the other arms to provide these essentials.

Many corps had in the course of years amassed debts for the construction of drill-halls, headquarters, &c., and the records of the force are full of accounts of bazaars, public subscriptions, and other private attempts to clear off these burdens and place the finances of corps in a satisfactory position. One great cause of complaint was that, while current expenses had to be met, the capitation grants were only paid in arrears—*i.e.*, after they had been earned. To in a measure obviate this and to assist in the clearing off of debts, by Army Order 76 of April 1896 a special extra issue of half the capitation grant (ordinary grant and special proficiency allowances) was made for all volunteers, in addition to the grant ordinarily payable on April 1, 1896, on condition that it was used in liquidation of any debt on the public funds of corps, and that steps were taken to place the public and private finances of corps in a satisfactory condition. Thanks to this liberal grant, the financial position of the force was greatly improved.

In 1889 the issue of camp allowances was increased to 2s. a-day for not less than three or more than four clear days in camp, in addition to the actual travelling allowances; but in 1890, to encourage the spending of longer periods under canvas, the allowances were raised to 2s. a-day for each day of continuous attendance up to six, together with 4s. for travelling expenses for each volunteer attending camp for not fewer than three continuous days. If in camp along with regular troops, the allowance of 2s. might be continued for thirteen days. For a brigade camp allowances might be issued for seven days, but three

Improvement
of financial
position of
corps.

Camp
allowances.

battalions with at least 300 men each had to be present. Brigade camps became the rule, and were productive of much improvement in the training of the force.

In 1893, and again in 1899, the conditions of efficiency for earning the full capitation grant were made more stringent, especially in the musketry qualification, both for trained volunteers and for recruits, but into the details of these it is unnecessary to enter, as the regulations then brought into force were superseded by those introduced after the war in South Africa. In 1896 (Army Order 178), a strict physical examination before the enrolment of volunteers was introduced, and a minimum physical standard was instituted of 5 ft. 6 in. height for artillery gunners and 5 ft. 4 in. for artillery drivers, the chest measurement being 33 in. for both, and 5 ft. 3 in. height with 32 in. chest measurement for light horse, engineers, infantry, and medical staff corps.

To provide for a suitable flow of promotion among officers, in 1896 (Army Order 206 of December) it was decided that the tenure of command of a volunteer corps should be for four years only, but extensions of four years more might be permitted, subject to the condition that officers were to be retired on attaining the age of sixty, unless specially granted an extension, which might be for two years at a time, and in no case beyond the age of sixty-seven.

With a view to lessening the necessary expenses of volunteer officers, and at the same time to counteract the shortage of officers which, in certain corps, had been seriously felt, in 1896 (Army Order 123 of June) an outfit allowance for

Increased demands for efficiency.

Limitation of periods of command.

Outfit allowance for officers.

first equipment of £20 was granted, as a personal allowance, to officers on first appointment and after obtaining a satisfactory report after a month's instruction at a school or with the regular forces. If the officer did not serve for three years as an efficient or obtain the above report within two years, the allowance was to be refunded by him.

On August 3, 1892, Her Majesty Queen Victoria instituted the Volunteer Officers' Decoration (V.D.), to be conferred upon those who had served for twenty years as officers in the volunteer force, years spent in the ranks to count as half-time towards the total service; and by Army Order 85 of June 1894 the "Volunteer Long-Service Medal" was instituted as a distinction for those who had served for twenty years in the ranks of the force. Both are worn on the left breast, along with war medals, and are suspended by a green ribbon, the officers' decoration being in the form of a gilt wreath with a crown and V.R. in the centre, and the medal being of silver and bearing on the obverse the head of Queen Victoria and on the reverse the inscription: "For Long Service in the Volunteer Force."

Before quitting this period of the history of the Scottish volunteers, it must be mentioned that the force was largely represented at the great Jubilee festivities, probably the most striking popular and patriotic demonstration of loyalty in history, on June 22, 1887, when Her Majesty Queen Victoria drove in procession from Buckingham Palace to St Paul's Cathedral. Each corps was represented by an officer and twenty other ranks, and the Scottish Volunteer representatives, massed by brigades, were formed up in the Mall, and were passed in review by Her Majesty on her return journey to Buckingham

Rewards for
service in the
volunteers.

The Queen's
Diamond
Jubilee,
1897.

Palace. The officers commanding detachments received for this service the Jubilee Medal.

We now come to the most important and interesting years in the history of the volunteer force, those of the South African War, in which it was enabled, for the first time, to show its value on active service in the field alongside of its comrades of the regular army, militia, yeomanry, and colonial forces.

The reverses suffered by our arms in South Africa in December 1899 led to a call for more troops, and to a great outburst of national warlike enthusiasm, and accordingly, on January 2, 1900, a special Army Order was issued calling upon the volunteers to furnish their contingent of trained men to reinforce the army in the field. For each battalion serving in South Africa a selected company was directed to be raised from its affiliated volunteer battalions and sent out to serve with it, and to be placed under the orders of its commanding officer. Each company was to be composed of 1 captain, 2 subalterns, 1 serjeant-instructor as pay serjeant, 4 serjeants, 2 buglers, 5 corporals, 99 privates, and 2 stretcher-bearers, or 116 of all ranks, and an equal number of "waiting companies" was to be raised and maintained at home. Each volunteer battalion was to form a complete section at least. To surmount the difficulties of the Volunteer Act, the men were to be enlisted for the regular army for a period of one year or the duration of the war, those taken for the "waiting companies" being transferred to the reserve until required for service. The conditions of enlistment were that the men should be not under 20 or more than 35 years of age, 1st class (volunteer) shots, efficient in the years 1898 and 1899, of good character, medically fit, and, by preference, unmarried. They were to be paid,

1900-02.

Volunteer
service
companies
of Infantry.

rationed, clothed, and equipped as soldiers of the regular battalions (though continuing to wear the designation of their volunteer battalions on their shoulder-straps), and were to be granted wound pensions as for the regular army. On completion of their term of service, they were to be granted £5 as a gratuity, besides any special gratuity issued for the war. The corps to which the men belonged was to be given a sum of £9 to cover the cost of equipment of each volunteer, and the men were to be borne as supernumerary to their corps and to be considered as "efficients," the corps continuing to draw the full capitation grant for them.

Needless to say, this call was met with alacrity in Scotland, and eleven special service companies were quickly formed, one for each regiment with one battalion in the field and two for the Gordon Highlanders, both regular battalions of which were at the seat of war, the London Scottish being affiliated with the local volunteer battalions of that regiment in the formation of the service companies. The companies sailed for South Africa in February or early in March 1900.

On January 25, 1901, before the year's service of the first companies had expired, a call for companies to replace those was made and responded to, and on March 3, 1901, the formation of 8 volunteer cyclist companies was called for, one of them to be furnished by the Scottish volunteers, of a strength of 1 captain, 4 subalterns, 1 serjeant-instructor as pay serjeant, 4 serjeants, 2 buglers, 5 corporals, 101 privates, and 2 stretcher-bearers, or 120 of all ranks. The conditions of enlistment were much the same as for the infantry companies, and cycles were to be supplied to the men on arrival in South Africa. Enlistment for this company was begun on March 21, and was conducted all over Scotland; on May 2 the company was concentrated

at Berwick-on-Tweed, and in the middle of that month it embarked for South Africa.

Again, on January 9, 1902, a third call for service companies of infantry was made, and also responded to, though not in all cases to the same extent as in the first and second call; but it is noteworthy that many men who had served in the service companies of the first call, and had returned home with them, rejoined the third call companies and proceeded with them to South Africa.

On January 13, 1900, by a special Army Order, the War Office called upon the Volunteer Engineers to form special service sections from each corps of 1 subaltern, 1 serjeant, 1 corporal, 1 2nd corporal, and 22 sappers, or 26 of all ranks, to proceed to South Africa under the same terms as above detailed for the infantry. Of the Scottish corps, the section of the 1st Lanark was to be attached to the 9th (Field) Company of Royal Engineers, and that of the 1st Aberdeen was to be used as a reserve for disposal on arrival in South Africa, and was actually attached to the 47th (Fortress) Company of Royal Engineers. These sections embarked early in March 1900. A second call for similar sections was made on February 5, 1901, and was responded to by both corps to the fullest extent.

By Army Order 58 of March 1900, members of the Volunteer Medical Staff Corps and Bearer Companies were invited to enlist into the Army Medical Staff Corps for one year, or the duration of the war, under the same conditions as in the infantry, and by Army Order 59 they were also invited to volunteer for six months' duty in the home hospitals. All the Scottish units of these services furnished their proportion of men for the duties required of them.

The nature of the war did not necessitate a call upon the services of the Volunteer Garrison Artillery as such, but it is on record that whole corps volunteered their services, and that many men served in units of other arms during the war. The Fife and Forfar Light Horse contributed a company (the 20th) towards the formation of the Imperial Yeomanry.

It is extremely difficult to arrive at any definite statistics as to the actual numbers of volunteers who took part in the South African War, as many enlisted in the regular army, or colonial forces, or militia, or Imperial Yeomanry, and were consequently struck off the rolls of their corps and lost sight of by them. The only official figures available are those furnished to the War Office, details of which are given in the separate records of each corps, of the total number of all ranks of corps of volunteer infantry who, *while members of the corps*, took part in the war, and for the Scottish battalions these total up to (including the London and Liverpool Scottish) 4367 men. From another return, issued in September 1905, it appears that 147 of the Scottish Artillery, 161 of the Engineers, and 86 of the Medical Corps served in the war. There are no statistics available of the numbers of the Light Horse, but it is believed that if the total contribution of the Scottish volunteers be put at about 5000 men who, as volunteers, served in the war, it will be well within the mark. This represents about 10 per cent of the enrolled force.

Not only did the volunteer force provide a considerable number of men for active service during the war period, but it also increased at home in numbers and efficiency. The following tables showing the establishments and strength in detail of the Scottish volunteer force on

Other branches of the force.

The contributions of the Scottish volunteers towards the South African War.

Increase of establishment and strength of the force.

96 *Origin and History of the Force.*

November 1, 1899, and November 1, 1900, are of interest as showing the actual results attained:—

Date.	Arm of the service.	Establishment, all ranks.	Efficient.		Non-efficient.	Total enrolled.	Present at inspection.
			Officers.	Other ranks.			
1st November 1899.	Light Horse .	304	17	163	20	200	169
	Artillery .	11,384	451	9,387	229	10,067	8,694
	Engineers .	1,515	42	1,283	108	1,433	1,227
	Do., Submarine Miners .	588	33	519	16	568	510
	Infantry .	43,026	1423	34,200	982	36,605	31,545
	Medical Corps	534	17	420	12	449	372
	Total .	57,351	1983	45,972	1367	49,322	42,517
1st November 1900.	Light Horse .	304	12	119	41	172	120
	Artillery .	11,869	476	10,623	190	11,289	9,891
	Engineers .	1,811	47	1,661	71	1,779	1,534
	Do., Submarine Miners .	777	37	684	19	740	650
	Infantry .	55,163	1546	40,546	947	43,039	36,755
	Medical Corps	560	17	444	5	466	411
	Total .	70,484	2135	54,077	1273	57,485	49,361
Increase . . .	13,133	152	8105	...	8,163	6,844	

The figures for the year 1901 (see Appendix I) are slightly higher than those for 1900, and represent the maximum strength to which the force attained. They are—

Establishment	70,374
Efficient—	
Officers	2,163
Other ranks	55,786
Non-efficient	1,510
Total enrolled	59,459
Present at inspection	52,384

The decrease in strength of the Light Horse is accounted for by the large numbers transferred to

the Imperial Yeomanry in South Africa and by the suspension temporarily of enrolments in the force, which in May 1901 was transferred to the establishment of the Imperial Yeomanry in Great Britain.

No considerable increase of establishment took place in the artillery, as there were already more of that arm than was required to man the coast and other defences. The existing corps were, however, recruited nearly up to their full establishment, and their sphere of utility was enlarged by the issue, in 1901, of twelve more position batteries—eight to the 1st Lanark, two to the 1st Ayrshire and Galloway, and one each to the 1st Mid-Lothian and 1st Aberdeenshire,—thus bringing the total number of position (termed in 1902 “heavy”) batteries in Scotland up to twenty-four. The company of Garrison Artillery still remained fixed at an establishment of 80 of all ranks, the *personnel* of two such companies being allowed for each heavy battery.

The establishment of the Engineers was increased by three companies of fortress engineers (1st Lanark) and three companies of submarine miners, no change being made in the establishment of companies; and these also attained a strength of close on their maximum establishment. It was not until 1903 that the formation of a new corps of fortress engineers, the 2nd Lanark, was sanctioned.

The greatest increase took place in the establishments and strength of the infantry. In the first place, the establishments of all companies were raised from 100 of all ranks, at which they had stood since 1859, to 100 *privates* and 116 of all ranks (see Appendix G). Then many corps, as will be seen from their individual records, received permission to raise new companies. Lastly, a new battalion—the 9th of the Royal Scots—was raised in Edinburgh in

July 1900, in the Shetland Islands a small battalion of three companies was organised (7th V.B. Gordon Highlanders) in December 1900, and in October 1900 the Scotsmen resident in Liverpool also formed a new battalion,—the 8th of the King's (Liverpool Regiment),—which, however, is not included in the figures given above. Authority was also given (Army Order 93 of April 1900) to form cyclist companies in all battalions with an establishment of at least 600, each company of 5 officers and 95 other ranks; while battalions of lower strength might enrol sections of 1 officer and 15 to 23 other ranks,—an extra capitulation grant of £2 being allowed for each efficient cyclist. It is doubtful, however, whether these measures added to the actual *strength* of the force, though they doubtless contributed to its efficiency. It is noteworthy that, with all these measures, the strength of enrolled infantry in 1900 almost exactly equalled the establishment sanctioned for 1899, but fell short by nearly 20 per cent of that sanctioned for 1900.

Unconnected with the war, but falling in the same period, was the reorganisation of the volunteer artillery sub-districts which was carried out in 1900. **Higher or-
ganisation.** Their number was increased from two to three; each was placed under a lieutenant-colonel of Royal Artillery, who commanded and inspected the corps, and these latter were detailed to sub-districts as follows:—

- 1st. Leith Fort—1st Edinburgh City, 1st Mid-Lothian, 1st Fife, and 1st Berwick.
- 2nd. Aberdeen—1st Banff, 1st Forfar, 1st Caithness, 1st Aberdeen, The Highland, and 1st Orkney.
- 3rd. Glasgow—1st Lanark, 1st Renfrew and Dumbarton, 1st Argyll and Bute, and 1st Ayr and Galloway.

In 1902 a reorganisation of the volunteer infantry brigades was carried out, by which their formation was

Reorganisation of Volunteer Brigades. 99

brought more into consonance with the distribution of battalions to territorial regiments. Nine brigades (an increase of two) in all were formed as follows:—

Argyll and Sutherland Brigade—Seven battalions of that regiment.

Black Watch Brigade—Six battalions of that regiment.

Gordon Brigade—Seven battalions of that regiment.

Highland Light Infantry Brigade—Five battalions of H.L.I.

1st Lothian Brigade—Q.R.V.B., and 4th and 9th V.B. Royal Scots.

2nd Lothian Brigade—5th, 6th, 7th, and 8th V.B. Royal Scots.

Scottish Border Brigade—1st and 2nd V.B. Royal Scots Fusiliers, Border V.R.C., 2nd and 3rd V.B. King's Own Scottish Borderers, Galloway V.R.C.

Scottish Rifle Brigade—Four battalions of Scottish Rifles.

Seaforth and Cameron Brigade—1st and 3rd V.B. Seaforth Highlanders, 1st Sutherland V.R.C., 1st V.B. Cameron Highlanders.

These brigades were placed under the command of the officers commanding the regimental districts (the Scottish Border Brigade being under the officer commanding the 25th Regimental District), with the exception of the 2nd Lothian and Scottish Rifle Brigades, to which retired army officers—Colonel W. Gordon, late Durham Light Infantry, and Colonel E. C. Browne, late Royal Scots Fusiliers—were respectively appointed. The same staffs and administrative services continued to be provided for the new brigades.

In the last year of the war, by special Army Order of March 4, 1902, was brought into force the new organisation of the army into six army corps, the first three of which were mainly regular troops, the last three mainly militia, yeomanry, and volunteers. The 6th Army Corps—consisting of the 16th, 17th, and 18th Divisions, a cavalry brigade, and corps troops—was assigned to Scotland, and in it were included, in

addition to units which it was proposed to raise, the following volunteer infantry battalions:—

32nd Field Army Brigade, 16th Division, Edinburgh—

A battalion of Q.R.V.B., Royal Scots.

4th Vol. Bn. Royal Scots.

5th Vol. Bn. Royal Scots.

1st Roxburgh and Selkirk V.R.C.

34th Field Army Brigade, 17th Division, Glasgow—

1st Vol. Bn. Royal Highlanders.

1st Vol. Bn. Highland Light Infantry.

3rd Vol. Bn. Highland Light Infantry.

1st Vol. Bn. Gordon Highlanders.

Portion of 31st Brigade, 16th Division—

9th Vol. Bn. Royal Scots.

Portion of 33rd Brigade, 17th Division—

2nd Vol. Bn. Royal Scots Fusiliers.

These battalions were not removed from the command of the brigadiers of the volunteer infantry brigades to which they belonged in ordinary times, but when called out for training were placed under the command of selected officers—usually retired officers of the regular army. The period of training each year was thirteen clear days in camp, during which each battalion had to have present not less than 50 per cent of the establishment of a battalion at war strength—*i.e.*, 15 officers and 490 men,¹—and higher allowances were granted to them than to other corps, as will be detailed below. This organisation continued until 1906, the battalions training in brigade camps at Stobs, Aldershot, or Barry Links, after which training season it was replaced by that in force till 1908.

¹ It is of interest to note that at the training of 1906 the battalions named above had the following numbers (all ranks) in camp for the full year—*viz.*, Q.R.V.B., 749; 4th Royal Scots, 655; 5th Royal Scots, 702; Border, 512; 1st Royal Highlanders, 723; 1st H.L.I., 635; 3rd H.L.I., 906; 1st Gordon Highlanders, 551; and 2nd Royal Scots Fusiliers, 675.

Under the pressure of the war emergency, and in view of possible complications abroad arising out of the war, it was decided to give the whole of the volunteer force a special extra training in the summer of 1900. With this view an appeal was made to the patriotism of the force, and, by a special Army Order of March 29, sanction was given for a camp to be formed for twenty-eight days by each volunteer infantry brigade, in which particular attention was to be paid to field training and musketry—a special course of the latter, during which sixty rounds were to be fired at 300 to 600 yards, being laid down. A special capitation grant of £2, 2s. was given for each volunteer attending the camp for fourteen clear days and firing the musketry course; and in addition officers and men received pay and field allowances at army rates, and the men drew separation allowances for their families. The special capitation grant was only issued, however, if 50 per cent of the enrolled strength of the corps complied with the conditions. The same training facilities were by subsequent orders extended to position batteries of Artillery, Engineers, Army Medical Corps, and Bearer Companies—the first receiving also £5 for the hire of each horse for the twenty-eight days, and each battery being allowed fifty rounds a gun for practice purposes. These camps were numerous attended in Scotland, and in the months of June and July the country presented the appearance of a vast camp—all the habitual training-grounds being filled to overflowing.

By an Order in Council of August 11, 1902, the conditions of efficiency for volunteers were increased in strictness, and as these remained in force till 1908 (with certain modifications, which have been taken note of in the context) they

Emergency
camps in
1900.

Increased
demands for
efficiency,
1902.

are summarised here. It is to be noted that in all arms attendance at the annual inspection became obligatory, except in cases of certified sickness or of special leave granted by the commanding officer, and that corps might be exempted from obligatory camps by special authority, or individuals in cases of certified sickness. The 1st Orkney R.G.A. Volunteers and the 7th V.B. Gordon Highlanders were not obliged to attend camp, but were liable to the extra attendances instead.

ARM.	Year of service.	Recruit's training.	Company training.	Musketry.	Camp or attachment to regular forces.
Artillery	1st	45 attendances*	...	...	Obligatory for 6 clear and consecutive days, during which gun practice and inspection in manning works and fire discipline will take place.
	Subsequent	...	15 attendances*	...	
Fortress Engineers	1st	40 attendances†	...	Optional, as per musketry regulations	Obligatory for 6 clear and consecutive days, during which inspection in field duties will take place.
	Subsequent	...	10 attendances†		
Electrical Engineers	1st, and until qualified Subsequent, for qualified men who attend camp for 6 days only In other cases	18 attendances		...	Obligatory, either— (a) for 8 clear and consecutive days. (b) for 2 periods of 4 clear and consecutive days. (c) for qualified men, 6 clear and consecutive days.
		18 attendances		...	
		6 attendances		...	
Infantry	1st	40 attendances†	...	Obligatory, as per musketry regulations	Obligatory, as for fortress engineers.
	Subsequent	...	10 attendances		
R.A.M.C. and Bearer Companies	1st	45 attendances†	...	...	Obligatory, as for fortress engineers.
	Subsequent	...	15 attendances†	...	

* Six additional, including gun practice, if the corps is exempted from camp.
 † Six additional if the corps is exempted from attending camp.

Efficiency Conditions and Camp Allowances. 103

These new conditions, especially the prescription of obligatory attendance at camp, had in many cases an adverse effect upon the strength of volunteer corps, as may be seen from the returns in Appendix I, but less so in Scotland than elsewhere, and, if mere numbers fell off, the increase in efficiency was undoubtedly great.

By a special Army Order of March 20, 1901, a new scale of camp allowances was introduced, which held good till 1908, the main provisions being as follows:—

	Daily allowance (representing ordinary pay, subsistence, &c.)		For a period in days.	Additional allowance to cover time occupied in joining and quitting.	
	Officers.	Others.		Officers.	Others.
CLASS I.					
Brigade camps	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>		<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Camps with regular forces .	}	8 0	2 6	6	16 0
Regimental camps (for garrison artillery and engineers)					
Heavy artillery, medical corps, and brigade bearer companies	}	8 0	2 6	6 or 13	16 0
SPECIAL.					
Infantry battalions and brigade bearer companies specially included in the field army	}	11 6	5 0	13	23 0
CLASS II.					
Regimental camps (infantry and brigade bearer companies and medical corps)	}	8 0	2 6	6	...
CLASS III.					
Electrical Engineers	10 0	5 0	1 to 8	...	...

The allowances to officers were personal ones, and were drawn by commanding officers and paid to the officers. Travelling allowances to and from camp

were paid for Class I. and Special camps at the rate of 1d. a mile from the headquarters of units to camp up to a limit of 8s., and for Class II. camps up to a limit of 4s. for each volunteer. To qualify for Class I. allowances in brigade camp, a battalion had to have at least 300 members in camp for the regulated period; if not, it only drew the allowances for a Class II. or regimental camp. No allowances (except in the case of electrical engineers) were granted to any volunteer who, before attending camp, had not completed during the year at least, if a recruit, 20 attendances at recruit training; if a trained man, the battery or company training required for efficiency.

Certain minor changes were made in 1901 and 1902 in the capitation allowances, and a summary of these allowances may well find its place here to supplement the efficiency and camping regulations given above.

Capitation
allowances,
1902.

The capitation allowances were—

£1, 15s. for every efficient officer and volunteer, except in the electrical engineers, in which the allowance was £4. If a volunteer was exempted from camp, but otherwise qualified, he earned the so-called "lower rate" of £1, 5s. only.

A special efficiency grant of 17s. 6d. a-head was made on an increase of numbers in a corps.

£2, 10s. for every "proficient" officer or serjeant of artillery, fortress engineers, infantry, or medical corps.

£1, 10s. for each officer of artillery who passed an examination in artillery, or for each officer of engineers or infantry who passed an examination in tactics.

£1 for each efficient cyclist in possession of a suitable cycle, or for each efficient mounted infantryman in possession of suitable horse equipment.

£1, 10s. for each efficient officer and serjeant in army service corps companies or the transport section of the medical corps who had been instructed in transport duties.

3s. annually for each volunteer under the rank of officer

for the maintenance of greatcoat, equipment, &c., and £1, 3s. each on increase of strength, for the first equipment of these ranks.

Into travelling and other allowances it would lead too far to enter here.

After the war, the volunteer force continued its work with fresh enthusiasm born of the consciousness that it had not failed when called upon to supplement the regular army, and that it had secured a definite place in the defensive system of the Empire. In spite of the fervour begotten of war at the gates having passed away, and of the effect of the more stringent regulations as to camping, numbers in Scotland were well kept up, the total of enrolled volunteers in 1905 being only 2589 fewer than in 1902, while the number of non-efficient had sunk from 2186 to 1657.

The only change in organisation which need be noted in this period is the redistribution of commands, introduced by special Army Order of January 6, 1905, by which the colonels commanding regimental districts were abolished and the depôts and the volunteer infantry brigades were placed under the orders of the Brigadier-General commanding the group of regimental districts (two in Scotland, "Highland" at Perth and "Lowland" at Hamilton), the volunteer artillery remaining as before under the lieutenant-colonels commanding artillery sub-districts, and the engineers under the Chief Engineer in the Scottish command. By a later Army Order (87 of May 1905), the Brigadier-General commanding the coast defences in Scotland was made responsible for the command and training of all units of artillery, engineers, and infantry allotted to these defences.

The review of Scottish volunteers in 1905, for which

there was no counterpart in England, was the outcome of a proposal made by Sir Robert Cranston shortly after his appointment as Lord Provost of Edinburgh, and also as Colonel-Commandant of the Queen's Rifle Volunteer Brigade, in the end of 1903, and in July 1905 Sir Robert received an intimation that His Majesty would be pleased to hold a review of Scottish volunteers at Edinburgh on Monday, September 18. The message was received with the utmost enthusiasm throughout Scotland; town councils voted money to help in the expenses of their volunteers attending, Glasgow contributing £750 and Edinburgh £500 in this way, and schools, halls, and other public buildings in Edinburgh were placed at the disposal of the military authorities to accommodate the troops coming from a distance, the entertainment of the majority of whom was undertaken by their local friends settled in the capital. The ground selected was the same as that on which the reviews of 1860 and 1881 had taken place, — Holyrood Park, — and the general arrangements were similar, a grand stand to hold 5000 people being erected, the bulk of the spectators finding places as before on the slopes of Arthur's Seat. Thanks to the development since 1881 of the railway system, it was possible to arrange for almost all the corps, except those from the extreme north and west, to be brought to Edinburgh and taken home again within the twenty-four hours, and the plan of transport worked without a hitch. The Army Council granted £4000 in aid of railway expenses, — an assistance not granted in former reviews, — which sufficed to pay about two-thirds of the expenses of travelling, the remainder being met by the local contributions, and the whole expenses of the journey of

The Royal
Review by
His Majesty,
September
18, 1905.

the Liverpool Scottish (8th V.B. The King's) were borne by Lord Strathcona, the honorary colonel of the corps.

The total strength of the force reviewed was, according to the parade state, 1744 officers and 36,639 other ranks, or a total of 38,383; and although this total was lower than that of the 1881 review, which amounted to 39,473, yet of the latter 3739 belonged to English corps, leaving the muster of Scottish corps at 35,734, so that the review of 1905 represented a record assemblage of Scots under arms in modern days. Although the Light Horse and Mounted Rifles of former days were no longer to the fore, the force yet showed a small body of mounted men, and the Naval Volunteer Reserves, the 42 horsed field-guns, the Submarine Miners, the Motor Volunteer Corps, and the Medical Corps represented arms of the service which had no existence in 1860 or 1881, and typified the progress made in the organisation and preparation for war of the force. It was a force, too, which had a much greater resemblance to the regular army than its predecessors of 1860 or 1881, for it was difficult to distinguish at a short distance the uniforms of the bulk of the corps from those of the regular regiments to which they were affiliated and whose glorious names they bore, and that with a right now derived from close association with them on active service.

The troops reviewed were under the command of Lieut. - General Sir Charles Tucker, K.C.B., Commanding-in-Chief in Scotland, and were organised as follows :—

	Officers.	Other ranks.	Guns.
<i>Naval Troops</i> —Captain R. S. D. Cumming, R.N. R.N. Volunteer Reserve, Clyde and Tay—Comman- der The Marquess of Graham	30	670	3
<i>Mounted Troops</i> —Colonel Sir W. J. G. Baird, Bart. Lothian and Berwick I.Y.—Major Wauchope, D.S.O. Q.R.V.B. Mounted Infantry—Major G. G. Watson .	7 4	80 63	......
Total mounted troops	11	143	...
ROYAL GARRISON ARTILLERY DIVISION—Brigadier- General Lord Playfair.			
<i>Heavy Battery Brigade</i> —Colonel A. B. Grant, V.D., 1st Lanark R.G.A.V. 1st Mid-Lothian R.G.A.V. } Colonel J. A. Dalmahoy, { 1st Forfar R.G.A.V. } V.D. { 1st Lanark R. G. A. V. — Lieut.-Col. J. Taylor, V.D.	12 4 19	98 36 151	12 4 20
<i>1st R.G.A. Brigade</i> —Colonel T. W. Powles, R.G.A. 1st Edinburgh City R.G.A.V.—Lieut. - Col. E. Campbell 1st Mid-Lothian R.G.A.V. } Major C. L. Blaikie, { 1st Berwick R.G.A.V. } V.D., 1st Mid- { 1st Fife R.G.A.V. } Lothian R.G.A.V. { 1st Fife R. G. A. V. — Colonel J. W. Johnston, V.D.	16 8 2 10 16	460 227 34 242 458	6
<i>2nd R.G.A. Brigade</i> —Colonel A. B. Purvis, R.G.A. 1st Forfar R.G.A.V. } Colonel T. G. Luis, V.D., { 1st Caithness R.G.A.V. } 1st Forfar R.G.A.V. { 1st Aberdeen R.G.A.V. } Colonel G. Milne, V.D., { 1st Banff R.G.A.V. } 1st Aberdeen R.G.A.V. { The Highland R.G.A.V. } Colonel J. E. Baillie, { 1st Orkney R.G.A.V. } Highland R.G.A.V. {	25 17 27 17 34 15	429 210 423 257 427 165	..................
<i>3rd R.G.A. Brigade</i> —Colonel A. Powell, D.S.O., R.G.A. 1st Renfrew and Dum- } Lieut.-Col. C. C. Scott, { barton R.G.A.V. } V.D., 1st Renfrew { 1st Argyll and Bute } and Dumbarton { R.G.A.V. } R.G.A.V. { 1st Lanark R.G.A.V.—Lieut.-Col. A. M'I. Shaw, V.D. 1st Ayr and Galloway R.G.A.V.—Lieut.-Col. T. R. Stuart	15 32 22 23	340 549 750 581	............
Total R.G.A. Division	314	5837	42

	Officers.	Other ranks.	Guns.
<i>Royal Engineer Brigade</i> —Colonel R. L. Hippisley, C.B., R.E.			
1st Lanark R.E.V.—Colonel T. S. Park, V.D.	22	421	...
1st Aberdeen R.E.V.—Colonel W. S. Gill, V.D.	12	288	...
2nd Lanark R.E.V.—Lieut.-Col. A. Pearson	35	805	...
Clyde Division Submarine Miners—Colonel D. F. D. Neill	10	175	...
Tay Division Submarine Miners—Lieut.-Col. F. S. Stephen	5	124	...
Forth Division Submarine Miners—Lieut.-Col. H. M. Cadell, V.D.	9	76	...
Total R.E. Brigade	93	1889	...
1ST INFANTRY DIVISION—Brigadier-General A. Broadwood.			
<i>1st Lothian Brigade</i> —Colonel Sir R. Cranston, Kt., V.D.			
1st Bn. Q.R.V.B. Royal Scots—Colonel A. T. Hunter, V.D.	32	603	...
2nd Bn. Q.R.V.B. Royal Scots—Lieut.-Col. R. Clark, V.D.	32	633	...
3rd Bn. Q.R.V.B. Royal Scots—Colonel J. Gibb, V.D.	31	663	...
4th V.B. Royal Scots—Lieut.-Col. G. M'Crae, V.D.	27	822	...
9th V.B. (Highlanders) Royal Scots—Lieut.-Col. J. Clark	23	517	...
Bearer Company—Captain A. Macdonald	3	53	...
<i>2nd Lothian Brigade</i> —Brigadier-General W. Gordon.			
5th V.B. Royal Scots—Colonel Sir J. M. Clark, Bart., V.D.	20	1000	...
6th V.B. Royal Scots—Lieut.-Col. T. Rough, V.D.	18	515	...
7th " " Colonel R. M. Main, V.D.	16	374	...
8th " " Lieut.-Col. C. Chalmers, V.D.	20	574	...
8th (Scottish) V.B. The King's (Liverpool Regiment)—Lieut.-Col. A. L. Macfie	20	480	...
<i>Scottish Border Brigade</i> —Colonel J. H. Campbell.			
1st V.B. Royal Scots Fusiliers—Lieut.-Col. J. Gow	20	610	...
2nd " " " Lieut.-Col. J. E. Shaw	22	501	...
1st Roxburgh and Selkirk (Border) V.R.C.—Colonel Sir R. J. Waldie-Griffith, Bart., V.D.	35	711	...
2nd V.B. K.O. Scottish Borderers—Colonel C. Hope	21	363	...
3rd " " " Colonel R. F. Dudgeon, V.D.	21	407	...
Galloway V.R.C.—Colonel J. M. Kennedy, V.D.	14	635	...
Bearer Company—Surgeon-Captain G. R. Livingston	1	35	...
Total 1st Infantry Division	376	9496	...

	Officers.	Other ranks.	Guns.
2ND INFANTRY DIVISION—Colonel J. W. Hughes-Hallett, C.B., D.S.O.			
<i>Scottish Rifle Brigade—Brigadier-General E. C. Browne.</i>			
1st Lanark V.R.C.—Colonel J. Macfarlane, V.D.	49	833	...
2nd V.B. Scottish Rifles—Colonel T. B. Ralston, V.D.	32	800	...
3rd Lanark V.R.C.—Colonel J. B. Wilson, V.D.	40	610	...
4th V.B. Scottish Rifles—Colonel F. J. Smith, V.D.	30	620	...
<i>Highland Light Infantry Brigade—Colonel J. Stevenson, C.B., A.D.C.</i>			
1st V.B. H.L.I.—Colonel R. C. Mackenzie, V.D.	28	750	...
2nd " " Colonel J. D. Young, V.D.	25	500	...
3rd " " Colonel D. R. Graham, V.D.	30	700	...
9th Lanark V.R.C.—Major J. Lancaster, V.D.	14	344	...
5th (Glasgow Highland) V.B. H.L.I.—Lieut.-Col. P. W. Hendry, V.D.	30	770	...
Bearer Company—Surgeon-Major A. D. Moffat	2	48	...
<i>Argyll and Sutherland Brigade—Colonel J. M. Hunt.</i>			
1st V.B. A. and S. Highlanders—Colonel W. U. Park, V.D.	28	622	...
2nd V.B. A. and S. Highlanders—Colonel J. Paton, V.D.	27	753	...
3rd V.B. A. and S. Highlanders—Lieut.-Col. J. M. Campbell	30	570	...
4th V.B. A. and S. Highlanders—Colonel R. Morton, V.D.	22	624	...
5th V.B. A. and S. Highlanders—Lieut.-Col. E. P. Campbell	27	583	...
1st Dumbarton V.R.C.—Lieut.-Col. H. Brock	50	1,271	...
7th V.B. A. and S. Highlanders—Lieut.-Col. R. Haig	23	477	...
Bearer Company—Captain J. A. Boyd	3	47	...
Total 2nd Infantry Division	490	10,922	...
3RD INFANTRY DIVISION—Brigadier-General Forbes Macbean, C.B.			
<i>Black Watch Brigade—Colonel E. G. Grogan, C.B.</i>			
1st V.B. Black Watch—Lieut.-Col. H. Hill, V.D.	19	581	...
2nd " " Colonel J. Davidson, V.D.	23	439	...
3rd " " Lieut.-Col. C. Batchelor, V.D.	20	350	...
4th V.B. Black Watch—Colonel Sir R. D. Moncrieffe, Bart., V.D.	24	434	...
5th V.B. Black Watch—Colonel Marquis of Breadalbane, K.G., A.D.C.	25	478	...
6th V.B. Black Watch—Colonel Sir R. W. Anstruther, Bart.	47	769	...
Bearer Company—Surgeon-Major W. Kinnear	2	48	...

	Officers.	Other ranks.	Guns.
<i>Gordon Brigade</i> —Brigadier-General P. D. Trotter.			
1st V.B. Gordon Highlanders—Lieut.-Col. L. Mackinnon, V.D.	32	550	...
3rd V.B. Gordon Highlanders—Colonel R. Robertson, V.D.	20	295	...
4th V.B. Gordon Highlanders—Lieut.-Col. W. A. Mellis, V.D.	27	328	...
5th V.B. Gordon Highlanders—Lieut.-Col. A. H. Farquharson	21	308	...
6th V.B. Gordon Highlanders—Colonel J. G. Fleming, V.D.	16	271	...
7th V.B. Gordon Highlanders—Major J. C. C. Broun	5	75	...
London Scottish (7th Middlesex) V.R.C.—Colonel J. W. Greig, V.D.	20	240	...
<i>Seaforth and Cameron Brigade</i> —Colonel N. M'Leod.			
1st V.B. Seaforth Highlanders—Colonel A. R. B. Warrand	22	329	...
1st Sutherland V.R.C.—Colonel J. Morrison, V.D.	27	497	...
3rd V.B. Seaforth Highlanders—Colonel R. Urquhart, V.D.	24	446	...
1st V.B. Cameron Highlanders—Colonel D. Shaw, V.D.	19	453	...
Bearer Company—Captain J. Macdonald	3	50	...
Total 3rd Infantry Division	396	6941	...
<i>Royal Army Medical Corps Volunteers</i> —Lieut.-Col. Croly, R.A.M.C.			
Aberdeen Companies R.A.M.C.V.—Captain F. Kelly	9	157	...
Glasgow Companies R.A.M.C.V.—Lieut.-Col. G. T. Beatson, V.D.	21	429	...
6 War Ambulance Dogs—Major E. J. Richardson	...	...	...
<i>Detachment Motor Volunteer Corps</i> (10 cars)—Captain G. Macmillan.			
Keeping Ground { Detachment 17th Lancers	1	40	...
{ Army Service Corps	1	40	...
{ Lothians and Berwick I.Y.	2	65	...
Grand total of force	1744	36,639	45
All ranks		38,383	
Horses		691	
Guns		45	
Motor cars		10	

The ground was kept by the 2nd Highland Light Infantry, and the music for the march past was supplied by the bands and pipers of the 2nd Scottish

Rifles, 1st Black Watch, and 2nd Highland Light Infantry. As a guard of honour in rear of the saluting base was drawn up the Royal Bodyguard of Scottish Archers, under the command of the Captain-General, the Duke of Buccleuch, K.T.; and in front of the grand stand were ranged 21 officers and 101 men, veterans of the Crimea and Indian Mutiny of Scottish regular regiments, and 1830 ex-volunteers, many of whom wore their old uniforms, who had taken part in the Reviews of 1860 and 1881, including 29 of the Loch Katrine Bodyguard of 1859. The weather was all that could be desired, cool and clear with occasional sunshine, very different from that of the 1881 review.

His Majesty, who had arrived in Edinburgh from Rufford Abbey in the morning, left Holyrood Palace on horseback at 11 o'clock, accompanied by Field Marshal H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, and attended by the Marquis of Linlithgow, Secretary for Scotland, the Marquis of Tullibardine, and his Scottish aides-de-camp of the militia and volunteer forces, Colonel the Earl of Wemyss (London Scottish V.R.C.), Colonel Sir Reginald Ogilvy (Forfar and Kincardine R.G.A. Militia), Colonel the Earl of Kintore (3rd Gordon Highlanders), and Colonel the Marquis of Breadalbane (5th V.B. the Black Watch), a royal salute being fired on His Majesty entering the parade-ground by the 1st City of Edinburgh Artillery from their 4.7 inch guns. Their Royal Highnesses the Duchess and Princess Patricia of Connaught were seated in the grand stand. After inspecting the troops, who were formed up in line of quarter-columns round the King's Park and along the base of Salisbury Crags, and the veterans, His Majesty took post at the saluting base, and the march past began, the troops quitting

the ground and proceeding straight to their temporary quarters after passing the saluting base, except the 1st Lothian Brigade, which lined the streets along which His Majesty subsequently passed from Holyrood to Waverley Station. The march past was carried out with great precision, and the effect produced on the spectators may best be described in the words of His Majesty to some of the veterans: "Delighted to see you all; a grand show, wasn't it?"

At the luncheon in the City Chambers after the Review, H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught conveyed to the Lord Provost the following verbal message from the King: "Please tell the Lord Provost and Sir Charles Tucker how pleased I am with the splendid arrangements they have made to-day. I would have travelled double the distance to see the very fine sight that I have seen this day. I am thoroughly proud of the Scottish volunteers. I know they came here under great difficulties to themselves, many of them travelling all night, and yet there they were on parade, making a splendid show, and proving what great and true patriotism there is in Scotland."

In the evening the following telegram was received by Lieutenant-General Sir Charles Tucker from Colonel Davidson, Equerry-in-waiting to His Majesty:—

GLENQUOICH, INVERGARRY, 8.35 P.M.

The King commands me to convey to you, and to all ranks under your command, His Majesty's great satisfaction with the fine appearance of the Scottish volunteer force reviewed by him to-day.

The organisation by which so large a number of troops was conveyed from so many different quarters reflects the greatest credit on all concerned, and His Majesty fully recognises the patriotic spirit which has inspired the units of the force to come long distances, in many cases at great personal inconvenience, in order to be present at the Review.

His Majesty was greatly pleased with the physique and appear-

ance of the troops, and commands you to convey to all ranks his approval of their steadiness on parade and in marching past.

His Majesty highly appreciates the fine spirit which has resulted in the assembly of the magnificent force reviewed by him to-day, and heartily congratulates you on the success of the Review, to which your untiring energy has so largely contributed.

The Lord Provost of Edinburgh also received from the same source the following telegram:—

I am commanded by the King to convey to your lordship the expression of His Majesty's entire approval of the admirable arrangements (in which you have had so large a share) made in connection with the Review of the Scottish Volunteer Force held by the King. His Majesty wishes you to convey to the citizens of Edinburgh his appreciation of the loyalty and warmth of the reception accorded to him during his visit, which will always be a memorable one on account of the large number of Scottish volunteers assembled for inspection. His Majesty hopes that the extraordinarily fine appearance of the Scottish volunteers it was his pleasure to review to-day will act as an incentive to others to join a force whose patriotism is so greatly to be commended.—I remain, dear Lord Provost, yours sincerely,

ARTHUR DAVIDSON.

Little now remains to be chronicled of the last three years of the existence of the Scottish volunteer force as such, and in them only three changes of any importance were made.

1906-1908. The first was the reorganisation of the infantry brigades, which, however, only affected the Scottish volunteers in so far as the Argyll and Sutherland Brigade, which was of unwieldy size, was split up into two from October 1, 1906, the "Argyll and Sutherland" comprising the 3rd, 4th, and 7th Volunteer Battalions, and the "Clyde" comprising the 1st, 2nd, and 5th Volunteer Battalions and the 1st Dumbarton V.R.C. As brigadiers were appointed colonels or

lieutenant-colonels from the retired or half-pay lists of the regular forces or of the auxiliary forces, the latter being given the temporary rank of colonel in the army. These officers were to command the brigades in peace or war, be responsible for their training, inspect the battalions, and be the channel of communication between the latter and the brigadiers-general commanding the groups of regimental districts. Brigade-majors were to be chosen either from retired regular or from qualified volunteer officers, and both they and the officers commanding brigades were to hold their appointments for five years, subject to an age limit of fifty-five for the former and sixty-five for the latter. To the command of brigades were appointed—

Argyll and Sutherland	Colonel A. C. Duff, half-pay, June 1, 1906.
Black Watch	Colonel E. C. Grogan, C.B., retired pay.
Clyde	Colonel A. B. Purvis, half-pay, R.A., June 7, 1906.
	Colonel A. M. Carthew-Yorstoun, C.B., half-pay, June 23, 1907.
Gordons	Colonel J. W. Hughes - Hallett, C.V.O., C.B., D.S.O., retired pay, Aug. 6, 1906.
	Colonel (temp. colonel in army) R. C. Mackenzie, V.D., late Lieut.-Colonel 1st V.B., H.L.I., June 8, 1906.
Highland Light In- fantry	Colonel (temp. colonel in army) Sir R. Cranston, Kt., K.C.V.O., late Lieut.- Colonel Queen's R.V.B., R.S., June 1, 1906.
	Colonel A. C. Becher, retired pay, March 30, 1907.
2nd Lothian	Colonel P. D. Trotter, retired pay, June 1, 1906.
Scottish Borderers	Colonel E. C. Browne, retired pay, June 1, 1906.
Scottish Rifles	Colonel H. H. L. Malcolm, D.S.O., half- pay, June 1, 1906.
Seaforth and Cameron	

The second change was the abolition of submarine mine defences in all ports in 1907. The services of the

Submarine Mining Volunteers were consequently not required to anything like the same extent as before, and accordingly the Forth and Clyde Divisions were transformed into divisions of Electrical Engineers, and their numbers reduced to those necessary for working the electric lights in connection with the gun defences, and the Tay Division was disbanded.

Lastly, the rearmament of the volunteer heavy batteries is to be noticed. In 1907 the 15-pounder B.L. gun, transformed into a quick-firer, was issued to the 1st Lanarkshire R.G.A.V., in place of its 16-pounder R.M.L. guns, and the same course was ordered to be pursued with the other batteries armed with guns of the latter nature as transformed B.L.Q.F. guns became available.

The general development of the force, its changes in organisation, equipment, training, and uniform, its reviews by the Sovereign and the compliments paid to it, its progress in efficiency and military spirit, and its services in the field, have now been traced through the forty-eight years of its existence, and it now remains only to summarise its strength and composition at the time when it ceased to exist as the "Volunteer Force" and took its place as the nucleus of the more highly-developed "Territorial Army."¹

The establishments of the force for the year ending March 31, 1908, are given in detail in Appendix G, and may be summarised as follows:—

The Royal Garrison Artillery Volunteers consisted of 14 corps (of which one was a one-company corps attached to a larger one), comprising altogether 24 heavy batteries and 99½ garrison companies, with a total establishment of 509 volunteer officers and 11,329 volun-

¹ See Appendix J for the units of the Territorial Army, into which those of the Volunteer Force were transformed.

teers of other ranks, and a permanent staff of 14 officers and 97 other ranks of the regular forces.

The Royal Engineer Volunteers consisted of 3 corps of Fortress Engineers, with in all 27 companies, and 2 divisions (companies) of Electrical Engineers, with a total establishment of 101 volunteer officers and 2747 volunteers of other ranks, and a permanent staff of 3 officers and 14 other ranks of the regular forces.

The Volunteer Infantry (including the two Scottish battalions in London and Liverpool) numbered in all 50 battalions, of from 16 companies (1st Lanarkshire) down to 3 companies (7th V.B. Gordon Highlanders), the total being 476 companies, or an average of 9 to 10 per battalion, with an establishment of 1665 volunteer officers and 53,813 volunteers of other ranks, and a permanent staff of 49 officers and 298 other ranks of the regular forces. These included 1 company and 3 sections of mounted infantry, and 19 companies and 6 sections of cyclists.

The Royal Army Medical Corps Volunteers consisted of 8 companies and transport sections for 8 field hospitals and 3 bearer companies, and there were 5 volunteer brigade bearer companies, with a total establishment of 75 volunteer officers and 1321 volunteers of other ranks, and permanent staff of 1 officer and 11 other ranks of the regular forces.

Army Service Corps companies had been formed for seven out of the ten volunteer infantry brigades, but their *personnel* was borne as supernumerary to the establishment of one or more battalions of the brigade, and belonged to these battalions.

The return of strength and efficiency of the Scottish Volunteer Force on November 1, 1907, is given in detail in Appendix H, and its summary is as follows:—

Arms.	Establishment.	Efficients.		Non-efficients.		Total, all ranks.	Present at inspection, all ranks.	Mounted infantry included in foregoing.	Cyclists included in foregoing.
		Officers.	N.C.O. and men.	Officers.	N.C.O. and men.				
Artillery	11,951	427	9,069	11	294	9,801	4,857	...	...
Engineers	2,865	105	2,163	8	141	2,417	1,767	...	...
Infantry :—									
Highland Grouped Regimental Districts	26,289	753	16,816	26	351	17,946	10,276	128	693
Lowland Grouped Regimental Districts	27,672	757	19,047	29	425	20,258	12,049	75	900
Total Infantry	53,961	1510	35,863	55	776	38,204	22,325	203	1593
Royal Army Medical Corps	1,083	47	940	2	8	997	835	...	...
Volunteer Infantry Brigade Bearer Companies	585	10	290	1	9	310	237	...	...
Total, all arms	70,445	2099	48,325	77	1228	51,729	30,021	203	1593

II.

RECORDS OF THE SEVERAL CORPS WHICH
 HAVE CONSTITUTED THE SCOTTISH
 VOLUNTEER FORCE, 1859-1908.

NOTES.

THE "date of formation" of a corps is given throughout as that on which its first officers were commissioned, as shown in the monthly 'Army List.' This by no means corresponds with the date of acceptance of the services of the corps, but it is only in few cases that the latter can now be ascertained, and when this is known it is so stated.

In the lists of commanding-officers, all steps of honorary rank, orders, and decorations obtained by them during their period of command are shown.

The numbers of men given as having served in South Africa are those of officers and other ranks who, *while members of the corps*, took part in the war of 1899-1902.

LIGHT HORSE.

1ST FIFE LIGHT HORSE.

(PLATE I.)

THE circumstances under which this corps was raised have been already detailed in Part I., on page 32.

It was originally formed as the 1st Fife Mounted

Rifles, with headquarters at Cupar, and four troops (companies), 1st at Cupar, 2nd at St Andrews, 3rd at Kirkcaldy, and 4th at Dunfermline, the date of acceptance of its services being June 7, 1860, and that of the first commissions of the officers July 11, 1860. The original uniform was scarlet tunics with blue piping, blue pantaloons with scarlet piping, Napoleon boots, black leather helmets with silver ornaments and spike, blue forage caps with scarlet band and top, and brown belts. White plumes for full dress were added to the helmets in 1864, and in 1879 silver-lace belts for full dress were adopted by the officers. The original armament was cavalry swords and short Enfield rifles, and the men rode their own horses and used hunting-saddles.

In 1870 the designation of the corps was changed to 1st Fife Light Horse, mainly on account of the difficulty of keeping up the minimum establishment of four companies of "mounted rifles," which was fixed at 172, while for "light horse" it was only 144. At the same time Westley-Richard carbines were substituted for the short Enfield rifles, which were very inconvenient to carry on horseback.

In 1876 the 1st Forfar Light Horse, one troop strong, was attached to the regiment for training and administration, and in 1883 a fifth troop was raised with headquarters at Perth.

On the formation of the Imperial Yeomanry for service in South Africa in January 1900, the Fife and Forfar Light Horse formed the nucleus of the 20th company, which was embodied in the 6th (Scottish) battalion, two of the officers of the Fife Light Horse, Lieutenants J. Gilmour and J. Simpson, proceeding to South Africa with the company.

In May 1901 the corps was amalgamated with the



1st FIFE MOUNTED RIFLES.
PRIVATE
1860

1st FIFE LIGHT HORSE.
CAPTAIN
1890

1st FORFAR LIGHT HORSE.
CAPTAIN (Undress)
1890

1st DUMFRIES MOUNTED RIFLES.
PRIVATE
1874-1880

BORDER MOUNTED RIFLES.
CORPORAL
1872-1880

BORDER MOUNTED RIFLES.
PRIVATE
1880-1892

70 1/2
1000000000

1st Forfar Light Horse and transferred to the Imperial Yeomanry establishment under the title of "Fifeshire and Forfarshire Imperial Yeomanry," in which "A" squadron represented the old 1st, 2nd, and 3rd troops, "B" the 4th and 5th, and "C" the 1st Forfar Light Horse.

The commanding officers have been—

Major J. A. Earl of Rosslyn (Lieut.-General and Colonel 7th Hussars), July 11, 1860.

Lieut.-Colonel John Anstruther Thomson (hon. col.), late Captain 9th Light Dragoons, August 31, 1866.

Lieut.-Colonel Sir John Gilmour, Bart., V.D., October 30, 1895, till transfer to Imperial Yeomanry.

1ST FORFAR LIGHT HORSE.

(PLATE I.)

THE 1st Forfar Light Horse, one troop strong, was raised, with headquarters at Dundee, on July 5, 1876. Its uniform was the same as that of the 1st Fife Light Horse, to which it was attached for drill and administration from the date of its formation, and with which it was finally amalgamated on the transfer of both to the Imperial Yeomanry in May 1901.

Its commanding officer throughout its independent existence was—

Captain Patrick A. W. Carnegy (hon. major), V.D., late Captain 15th Hussars, July 5, 1876.

MOUNTED RIFLES.

1ST ELGIN MOUNTED RIFLES.

THE 1st Elgin Mounted Rifles was formed, with the establishment of a company, at Elgin on January 9, 1869, and was attached to the 1st Administrative Battalion Elgin R. V.

The uniform was blue hussar tunics with white lace and red collars and cuffs, Bedford cord breeches with riding-boots, and busby with blue bag, and the armament was swords and short Snider-Enfield rifles.

The commanding officer was—

Captain J. Grant Peterkin, January 9, 1869.

The corps never attained its minimum establishment, and was only once inspected, when it mustered 17 men. It was disbanded on November 3, 1871.

1ST ROXBURGH (THE BORDER) MOUNTED
RIFLES.

(PLATE I.)

THIS corps was raised, with an establishment of one company, and headquarters at St Boswells, under the title of 1st Roxburgh Mounted Rifles, on February

13, 1872, and was attached to the 1st Roxburgh and Selkirk Administrative Battalion R.V. Its uniform was slate-grey, without facings, with five rows of broad black braid on the breast of the tunic, black piping and Austrian knot, and a double black stripe on the pantaloons, butcher boots, busbies with scarlet bag and black and white plume, and brown "Sam Browne" belts. The armament was a cavalry sword and short Snider-Enfield rifle, the latter carried in a "Namaqua" bucket on the off wallet, the muzzle under the man's right arm. The saddlery consisted of hunting-bridles and breastplates with head-collar and white head-rope, and hunting-saddles with white girths, the cloak being carried rolled in front of the saddle. The clothing cost £10, 4s. 6d., the belts £1, 10s., the head-collar and rope, Namaqua bucket, and cloak-straps £1, 1s., and spurs, &c., £1, 1s. 3d.,—in all, £13, 16s. 9d., which each man had to pay on joining, besides engaging to mount himself on a suitable horse. The corps assembled annually for eight days' training, as did the yeomanry of those days.

On January 22, 1880, the corps was granted the title of "The Border Mounted Rifles," and in that year grey helmets with silver star and the motto, "Wha daur meddle wi' me?" replaced the busbies, and silver-lace edging was added to the piping on the collars, shoulder-straps, and the Austrian knot. In the following year the Martini-Henry rifles replaced the short Snider-Enfield in the armament.

The corps acquired much fame in shooting competitions for its special arm, and in 1884 its teams were first and fifth, and in 1885 first and second, for the Lloyd-Lindsay competition at Wimbledon.

In 1886 the corps attained its highest strength, 57 members, and was then divided into two troops, "A" at

Hawick and "B" at Kelso, headquarters being moved to Hawick.

In 1888 bandoliers for 50 rounds were adopted in addition to the pouch for 20 rounds in front and that for 40 rounds in rear hitherto worn, and the sword was placed on the saddle. In the following year the corps was attached to the "South of Scotland" Volunteer Infantry Brigade, of which Viscount Melgund, who had till then commanded the corps, was appointed Brigadier, and it was supplied with four 1-horse carts as transport.

Unfortunately, agricultural depression had its effect on the corps, and the numbers gradually fell off. In 1891 the corps did not train, and on March 31, 1892, it was disbanded, after an honourable existence of twenty years.

The commanding officers were—

Captain G. J. Viscount Melgund (now the Earl of Minto), late
Ensign and Lieutenant, Scots Guards, February 13, 1872.

Captain J. C. Earl of Dalkeith, November 27, 1889, till March
31, 1892.

1ST DUMFRIES MOUNTED RIFLES.

(PLATE I.)

THE 1st Dumfries Mounted Rifles, with an establishment of one company and headquarters at Lockerbie, was formed on November 25, 1874, and was attached to the 1st Administrative Battalion Dumfries R.V. It was disbanded in 1880, numbers having fallen off on account of agricultural depression.

Its uniform was scarlet without facings, blue pantaloons with scarlet stripes, butcher boots, black leather

helmets with silver ornaments, brown "Sam Browne" belts, and scarlet forage-caps with white (silver for officers) bands. The armament, equipment, and saddlery were similar to those of the Border Mounted Rifles described above.

Its commanding officer throughout its existence was—

Captain Arthur Johnstone Douglas, late Ensign 42nd Foot,
November 25, 1874.

ROYAL GARRISON ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS.

NOTES COMMON TO ALL THE CORPS.

IN the following records of individual corps they have been placed in the order of their precedence in the whole force of Volunteer Garrison Artillery, which numbered sixty-eight corps, in the United Kingdom, namely:—

- 9. 1st Edinburgh (City).
- 11. 1st Mid-Lothian.
- 13. 1st Banff.
- 17. 1st Forfarshire.
- 30. 1st Renfrew and Dumbarton.
- 32. 1st Fife.
- 35. 1st Lanarkshire.
- 38. 1st Ayr and Galloway.
- 39. 1st Argyll and Bute.
- 43. 1st Caithness.
- 45. 1st Aberdeenshire.
- 46. 1st Berwickshire.
- 47. The Highland.
- 54. 1st Orkney.

The following changes of designation took place, and are common to all corps, so no mention of them has been made in the corps records:—

In 1882 all the Scottish artillery volunteer corps were "affiliated" to the "Scottish Division, Royal Artillery," but this involved no change in their titles.

By Army Order 166 of August 1891 the corps were termed "Volunteer Artillery Corps," and affiliated to the "Southern Division, Royal Artillery," but were not required to add the latter designation to their county titles. This affiliation to divisions was discontinued in 1901.

By Army Order 27 of February 1902 the corps were designated, *e.g.*, "1st Edinburgh (City) Royal Garrison Artillery (Volunteers)."

The "companies" of volunteer artillery first raised were in 1860 designated "batteries," and this title they continued to bear till 1891, when by Army Order 234 of November they were termed "companies," in accordance with the nomenclature adopted for the regular garrison artillery. When "position," afterwards called "heavy," batteries were formed in 1889, the *personnel* of two "garrison batteries" had to be combined to man each. This led to confusion, so in 1892 these position batteries were made independent units, and by Army Order 218 of November 1892 a numbering was ordered by which, in corps composed entirely of position batteries or garrison companies, these were numbered from 1 onwards, and in corps composed partly of position batteries and partly of garrison companies the former were numbered first—*e.g.*, 1st, 2nd, and 3rd,—the garrison companies being numbered in sequence, 4th, 5th, &c. Thus in the corps records the words "battery" and "company" are used before and after 1892 to designate the same unit, "position" or "heavy" battery being specially used to designate units of that nature. The "position" batteries were designated "heavy" by Army Order 120 of May 1902.

The uniform of the artillery volunteers has from the first been closely modelled on that of the Royal Artillery, therefore it has only been considered necessary to mention in the corps records the original uniforms of 1859-60, which varied considerably according to the fancy of individual corps, but always were dark blue. It was only in 1878 that the scarlet Austrian knot and cap-band were ordered to be worn as the badges to distinguish the volunteer from the militia and regular artillery, and silver lace for officers and white metal buttons for all ranks were from the first worn. As a head-dress, the busby of the Royal Artillery was universally adopted in the "early sixties," and this was replaced in 1880-81 by the helmet, at first worn with a spike and afterwards with a ball. At the "Coming of Age Review" in 1881 the 1st Edinburgh (City) and the 1st Renfrew and Dumbarton Artillery were the only corps which still wore the busby. The latter gave it up shortly afterwards, and the former was the only corps in Scotland which, till 1908, wore the head-dress it assumed on its first formation.

1ST EDINBURGH (CITY) ROYAL GARRISON
ARTILLERY (VOLUNTEERS).

(PLATE II.)

ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 9.

Honorary Colonel—Sir L. M'IVER, Bt., December 2, 1896.*Headquarters*—28 YORK PLACE, EDINBURGH.

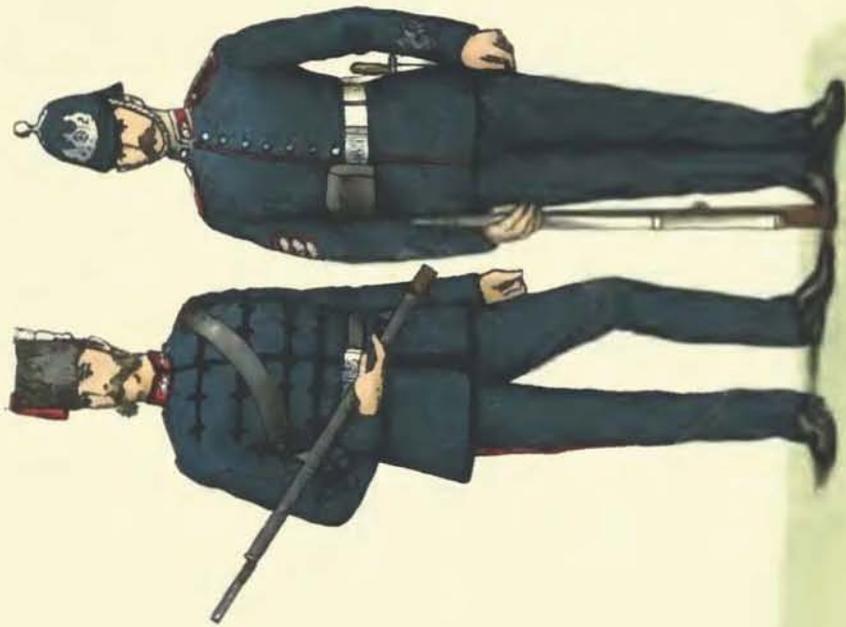
THE 1st Edinburgh City Artillery Volunteers was formed as a brigade on September 13, 1860, from nine batteries raised in the city of Edinburgh: the 1st on 4th November 1859; 2nd on 10th, and 3rd on 28th January; 4th on 6th, and 5th on 24th March; 6th on 23rd May; 7th on 6th June; 8th on 13th August; and 9th on 16th October 1860. The 1st Battery was formed mainly of artists, its first commander being Joseph (later Sir Joseph) Noel Paton, and its first lieutenant John Faed. The men of the 2nd and 4th Batteries were artisans; but those of the others equipped themselves entirely, and the members of all paid subscriptions, which varied according to the rules of each battery: in No. 1, for example, members paid 10s. 6d., and honorary members £1, 1s. annually; and in No. 9 officers paid £2, 2s., serjeants 10s., corporals 8s., bombardiers 6s., and gunners 4s. each year.

The first headquarters were at 21 Castle Street, and the corps used the Argyle Battery in the Castle, armed with 12-pounders, for drill, and a 32-pounder battery at Leith Fort for practice, carbine shooting being carried out at Hunter's Bog.

The original uniform was a dark blue single-breasted tunic, hooked in front, with blue collar and cuffs and flat black braid all round, the shoulder-cords and



GUNNER (in Forage Cap) 1866
1st EDINBURGH A.V. 1st EDINBURGH R.G.A. (V.) 1907
1st EDINBURGH (CITY) R.G.A. (V.)



GUNNER 1866
1st MIDLOTHIAN A.V. 1st MIDLOTHIAN R.G.A. (V.) 1905
SERJEANT 1905
1st MIDLOTHIAN R.G.A. (V.)

1911
1912
1913

1914
1915
1916
1917
1918
1919
1920
1921
1922
1923
1924
1925
1926
1927
1928
1929
1930
1931
1932
1933
1934
1935
1936
1937
1938
1939
1940
1941
1942
1943
1944
1945
1946
1947
1948
1949
1950
1951
1952
1953
1954
1955
1956
1957
1958
1959
1960
1961
1962
1963
1964
1965
1966
1967
1968
1969
1970
1971
1972
1973
1974
1975
1976
1977
1978
1979
1980
1981
1982
1983
1984
1985
1986
1987
1988
1989
1990
1991
1992
1993
1994
1995
1996
1997
1998
1999
2000
2001
2002
2003
2004
2005
2006
2007
2008
2009
2010
2011
2012
2013
2014
2015
2016
2017
2018
2019
2020
2021
2022
2023
2024
2025
2026
2027
2028
2029
2030
2031
2032
2033
2034
2035
2036
2037
2038
2039
2040
2041
2042
2043
2044
2045
2046
2047
2048
2049
2050
2051
2052
2053
2054
2055
2056
2057
2058
2059
2060
2061
2062
2063
2064
2065
2066
2067
2068
2069
2070
2071
2072
2073
2074
2075
2076
2077
2078
2079
2080
2081
2082
2083
2084
2085
2086
2087
2088
2089
2090
2091
2092
2093
2094
2095
2096
2097
2098
2099
2100

Austrian knot on the sleeves being of black round lace. The trousers were blue, with a $\frac{1}{2}$ -inch red stripe with black braid on both sides of it, the belts of white (buff) leather, with black pouch, and the head-dress was the busby—a round forage cap without peak, with a badge varying for each battery, being worn in undress. The officers had silver lace on their collars only, and gold badges of rank, their sleeve lace being black.

In 1863 an alteration was gradually carried out, the cuffs and collars being changed to scarlet and the black lace to white (silver) cord, and a broad red trouser stripe being introduced (see Plate I.); but it was not till 1878 that the white cord was exchanged for red. The busby originally worn was always retained by this corps, the only one in Scotland which wore it throughout its existence (see Plate I.)

In February 1889 two position batteries of 16-pounder R.M.L. guns were issued to the corps, and were manned by the *personnel* of four garrison batteries, and in 1892 these position batteries were numbered 1st and 2nd, the five garrison companies remaining being numbered 3rd to 7th, which was the formation of the corps till 1908. In February 1903 the armament of the 1st and 2nd Batteries was changed to 4.7-inch B.L. guns.

The 1st Berwick R.G.A.(V.), a corps one company strong, at Eyemouth, was attached to the 1st Edinburgh City for administrative purposes from 1864 to 1908.

Great attention was always paid to gunnery in the corps: in 1907 its detachment won the King's Prize at the National Artillery Association meeting at Lydd, and at the Buddon camp of the Scottish National Artillery Association the corps won the

cup presented by Colonel Lord Playfair for general efficiency.

The corps possessed a commodious headquarters with drill hall, &c., at 28 York Place, Edinburgh, and for its musketry used the Queen's Rifle Volunteer Brigade range at Hunter's Bog. Its gun practice was carried out from the Inchkeith Batteries.

The lieutenant-colonels commanding the corps have been—

William M. G. M. Wellwood, late Captain 2nd Bengal Light Cavalry, September 13, 1860.

T. Bell, April 4, 1864.

Sir Wm. Baillie, Bt. (hon. col.), December 6, 1866.

Jas. Laing (hon. col.), July 26, 1884.

D. M. Potter (lieut.-colonel, retired pay) (hon. col.), August 11, 1888.

Jas. F. Mackay, V.D. (hon. col.), November 2, 1892.

Ewen Campbell, V.D. (hon. col.), February 6, 1904.

1ST MID-LOTHIAN ROYAL GARRISON ARTILLERY (VOLUNTEERS).

(PLATE II.)

ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 11.

Honorary Colonel—The Right Hon. A. P. EARL OF ROSEBERY,
K.G., K.T., V.D., Jan. 7, 1903.

Headquarters—30 GRINDLAY STREET, EDINBURGH.

UNDER the title of the 1st Mid-Lothian Coast Artillery Volunteers this corps was formed on March 10, 1860, from six batteries raised at Leith (Nos. 1 to 6), two on September 16, two on November 17, 1859, and two,

which at first constituted a separate corps, the 2nd Mid-Lothian, on February 28, 1860, and added to the 1st on June 4, 1860. The 7th and 8th Batteries were formed at Portobello and Musselburgh respectively on December 17, 1859, and February 28, 1860.

The original uniform of the corps was dark blue tunics and trousers, the latter with broad scarlet stripes. The tunic had a scarlet collar with silver grenades embroidered on both sides, blue cuffs, five rows of black cord lace on the breast, and black cord shoulder-cords and Austrian knot. The head-dress was a busby, a round forage-cap with red band being worn in undress, and the belts were black. The 2nd Mid-Lothian at first had scarlet cuffs and collar and white belts, but on amalgamation conformed to the dress of the 1st Corps. This uniform was worn down to the spring of 1881, when the corps changed to the regulation clothing.

In 1864 the 1st Haddington Artillery Volunteers, a corps of one battery at Dunbar, raised on January 20, 1860, was attached to the corps for administrative purposes.

In 1886 the corps obtained two 40-pounder R.B.L. guns on travelling carriages, and these, horsed by dray-horses from Messrs Youngers' and Messrs M'Ewan's breweries, appeared at all parades until 1889, when two batteries of 16-pounder R.M.L. guns were issued to the corps and manned by the *personnel* of four garrison batteries. The title of "Coast" artillery had been dropped in 1888, and in 1889 the headquarters of the corps were removed from Leith to Edinburgh.

In 1897 the 1st Haddington Artillery was amalgamated with the 1st Mid-Lothian, of which it became the 9th Company.

In 1901 a third "heavy" battery of 16-pounders was issued to the corps and manned by the two remain-

ing garrison companies in Edinburgh, and two years later the three heavy batteries were numbered 1st, 2nd, and 3rd, the Portobello and Musselburgh companies being amalgamated as the 4th, and the Dunbar company becoming the 5th Garrison Company, which was the formation of the corps till 1908.

Lieut. A. H. M. Jamieson of the 1st M.R.G.A.V. served during the South African War as machine-gun commander with the 6th Battalion Imperial Yeomanry.

Since the institution of the Scottish National Artillery Association Camp at Buddon, the 1st Mid-Lothian was always well represented at it. In 1902 the King's Cup for heavy batteries was won by the 1st, and in 1905 by the 2nd Heavy Battery, in the latter year the other two batteries being respectively second and third in the competition.

The corps headquarters in Grindlay Street dated from 1888, and comprised two large drill-halls and all the necessary store-rooms and accessories. At Portobello and Musselburgh modern guns were available for drill, and in the latter the headquarters of the 4th Company were situated. The Dunbar Company had also a drill-hall, with orderly room, &c. The corps carried out its gun practice in camp, and its musketry at the Hunter's Bog range.

The following officers have commanded the corps as lieutenant-colonels :—

Sir Jas. G. Baird, Bt., late Captain 10th Hussars, Colonel,
A.D.C., March 10, 1860.

Thos. E. O. Horne, July 18, 1883.

Chas. G. H. Kinnear (hon. col.), June 26, 1884.

David Whitelaw, V.D., December 29, 1894.

Jas. A. Dalmahoy, M.V.O., V.D. (hon. col.), June 8, 1898.

1ST BANFF ROYAL GARRISON ARTILLERY
(VOLUNTEERS).

(ABERDEEN, BANFF, AND ELGIN.)

(PLATE III.)

ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 13.

Honorary Colonel—A. W. G. DUKE OF FIFE, K.T., G.C.V.O., V.D.,
March 15, 1884.

Headquarters—6 CASTLE STREET, BANFF.

ON October 22, 1861, the 1st Administrative Brigade Banff Artillery Volunteers was formed, with headquarters at Banff, and in it were included the following corps of one battery each, formed in the county :—

- 1st, Macduff, formed March 27, 1860.
- 2nd, Banff, formed April 5, 1860.
- 3rd, Banff, formed April 5, 1860.
- 4th, Portsoy, formed October 8, 1860.
- 5th, Cullen, formed January 18, 1861.

The original uniform of these corps closely followed that of the Royal Artillery, with silver (white) lace.

To the brigade were added in 1863 the 1st Elgin A.V., a battery formed at Lossiemouth on March 26, 1860, and in 1872 the 2nd Elgin A.V., also a battery strong, raised at Burghead on October 16, 1872. On account of numbers having fallen off, in 1864 the 2nd and 3rd Batteries at Banff were amalgamated into one, as the 2nd, and the No. 3 remained vacant until November 13, 1875, when a new 3rd Corps was formed at Gordonstown.

In 1876 a general reorganisation of the artillery volunteers of the north-east of Scotland took place, under which the Banff Administrative Brigade was

broken up, the two Elgin batteries being added to the 1st Administrative Brigade Inverness A.V., and the five Banff batteries to the 1st Administrative Brigade Aberdeenshire A.V. When the latter was consolidated in May 1880, the Banff batteries were included in it, but in May 1882 they and batteries representing the former 1st and 5th Aberdeen Corps and 1st Elgin Corps were formed into the 1st Banff Artillery Volunteers, with headquarters at Banff. The 1st Aberdeen Corps had been formed at Peterhead on March 13, 1860, with a strength of two batteries, but had been reduced to one battery in 1864; and the 5th Aberdeen, of one battery, had been raised in Fraserburgh on February 15, 1860. The batteries of the new 1st Banff A.V. were numbered as follows:—

- No. 1, Macduff (late 1st Banff A.V.)
- No. 2, Banff (late 2nd Banff A.V.)
- No. 3, Gordonstown (late 3rd Banff A.V.)
- No. 4, Portsoy (late 4th Banff A.V.)
- No. 5, Cullen (late 5th Banff A.V.)
- No. 6, Peterhead (late 1st Aberdeen).
- No. 7, Fraserburgh (late 5th Aberdeen).
- No. 8, Lossiemouth (late 1st Elgin).

In this formation the corps continued until 1904, when the No. 3 Gordonstown Company was, for the second time in its history, disbanded, and the 4th to 8th Companies became the 3rd to 7th.

The corps had its headquarters in Castle Street, Banff, and was one of the few Scottish artillery corps which possessed a pipe band, which wore the Duff tartan of the honorary colonel of the corps. It latterly performed its annual practice in camp at Barry, and had five carbine ranges of its own near the headquarters of companies.



LIEUTENANT (Review Order) GUNNER
1st ABERDEEN A.V. and BANFF A.V.
1860 1875

1st BANFF R.G.A. (V.)

PIPER
1905

CAPTAIN
1st FORFAR A.V.
1860

LIEUTENANT
3rd FORFAR A.V.
1860

GUNNER
1st FORFAR A.V.
1881

1st FORFAR R.G.A. (V.)

70 1111
1111111111



The commanding officers have been—

J. Cruikshank, Major, October 22, 1861; Lieut.-Colonel, August 14, 1863.

Jas. Moir, Lieut.-Colonel, December 29, 1865.

Francis W. Garden-Campbell, late Ensign and Lieutenant Scots Fusilier Guards (hon. col.), Lieut.-Colonel, November 8, 1873.

[On amalgamation with the 1st Administrative Brigade Aberdeen A.V., Lieut.-Colonel Campbell was appointed second lieutenant-colonel therein, and in 1879 lieutenant-colonel commandant. On the 1st Banff being reformed in 1882, he assumed command of it.]

Pat. Jamieson, V.D. (hon. col.), Lieut.-Colonel, October 7, 1893.

[The command was vacant from 1896 to April 18, 1900.]

Charles G. Masson (hon. col.), Lieut.-Colonel, April 18, 1900.

John James George, V.D., Lieut.-Colonel, April 18, 1907.

1ST FORFARSHIRE ROYAL GARRISON ARTILLERY (VOLUNTEERS).

(PLATE III.)

ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 17.

Honorary Colonel—G. J. LORD PLAYFAIR, C.V.O., Colonel R.A. (retired pay),
December 12, 1903.

Headquarters—ALBANY QUARTERS, BELL STREET, DUNDEE.

IN 1859 and 1860 the following artillery volunteer corps were formed in the county of Forfar:—

1st, Arbroath, formed October 31, 1859, of one battery. Increased to two batteries April 18, 1865, and to three batteries in 1877. Its original uniform was a blue hooked tunic and trousers, the latter with broad red stripes, the former with scarlet collar and cuffs, black flat braid all round the front and skirts, and black cord Austrian knot, white belts, and busby.

2nd, Montrose, formed October 31, 1859, of one battery, increased to one and a half batteries June 23, 1866, and reduced to one battery 1875.

3rd, Broughty Ferry, } Both raised on December 5, 1879, and
4th, do. do., } amalgamated as the 3rd Forfar of two
batteries in 1862. The original uniform of the 3rd Corps was a blue buttoned tunic with scarlet cuffs, collar, and piping, and black Austrian knot, the trousers with broad red stripes, a blue shako with red band and white plume of feathers, and black belts. The 4th Corps had the same uniform as the 1st.

5th, Dundee, formed January 16, 1860, } These corps, of one bat-
6th, do., formed April 24, 1860, } tery each, were amal-
7th, do., formed April 30, 1860, } gamated as the 4th
Corps of three batteries in 1862, which corps was raised to four batteries in 1867, to six in 1868, and to seven in 1879.

The seven Forfarshire corps were on December 14, 1860, united into the 1st Administrative Brigade Forfarshire A.V., the headquarters of which were at Dundee, but these were transferred in 1862 to Broughty Ferry, and in 1870 back to Dundee.

In 1876 the 2nd, 3rd, and 4th Kincardine Artillery Volunteers were attached to the brigade (see 1st Aberdeen R.G.A. (V.))

In March 1880 the brigade as then existing—four Forfarshire and three Kincardine corps—was consolidated as the 1st Forfar Artillery Volunteers, with headquarters at Dundee and sixteen batteries, but in May 1882 the Kincardine batteries were transferred to the 1st Aberdeen Artillery Volunteers, and the corps reduced thereby to thirteen batteries, namely:—

Nos. 1 to 7, Dundee (former 4th Corps).

Nos. 8 to 10, Arbroath (former 1st Corps).

No. 11, Montrose (former 2nd Corps).

Nos. 12 and 13, Broughty Ferry (former 3rd Corps).

In 1883 a fourteenth battery was formed at Perth.

The Dundee batteries of the corps had since 1868 had two batteries of four field-guns each, but these were only occasionally turned out, and were not officially recognised, and it was only in 1889 that a position battery of four 16-pounder R.M.L. guns was formed and manned by two of the Dundee garrison batteries. In 1892 this battery was termed the 1st Position Battery, and the remaining companies of garrison artillery were numbered, the Dundee companies becoming the 2nd to 6th, the Arbroath companies the 7th to 9th, the Montrose company the 10th, the Broughty Ferry companies the 11th and 12th, and the Perth company the 13th garrison company, which formation was maintained till 1908. The corps, along with the other Dundee corps, had its headquarters in the Albany Quarters, Bell Street, Dundee, and used Barry Links for its gun practice. It had a drill battery there, and a rifle range up to 500 yards at Monifieth Links for the Dundee and Broughty Ferry companies, and others at Eliot Links, near Arbroath, and near Montrose for the companies at these places.

The lieutenant-colonels commandant have been—

James E. Erskine, December 14, 1860.

Frank Stewart-Sandeman, V.D. (hon. col.), (lieutenant-colonel commanding 4th Forfar A.V., July 28, 1868), July 20, 1870.

Thomas Couper, V.D. (hon. col.), December 3, 1898.

William G. Thomson, V.D. (hon. col.), April 3, 1901.

Theodore G. Luis, V.D. (hon. col.), February 4, 1903.

James Lindsay Henderson, March 31, 1906.

1ST RENFREW AND DUMBARTON ROYAL
GARRISON ARTILLERY (VOLUNTEERS).

(PLATE IV.)

ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 30.

Honorary Colonel—J. REID, June 17, 1905.

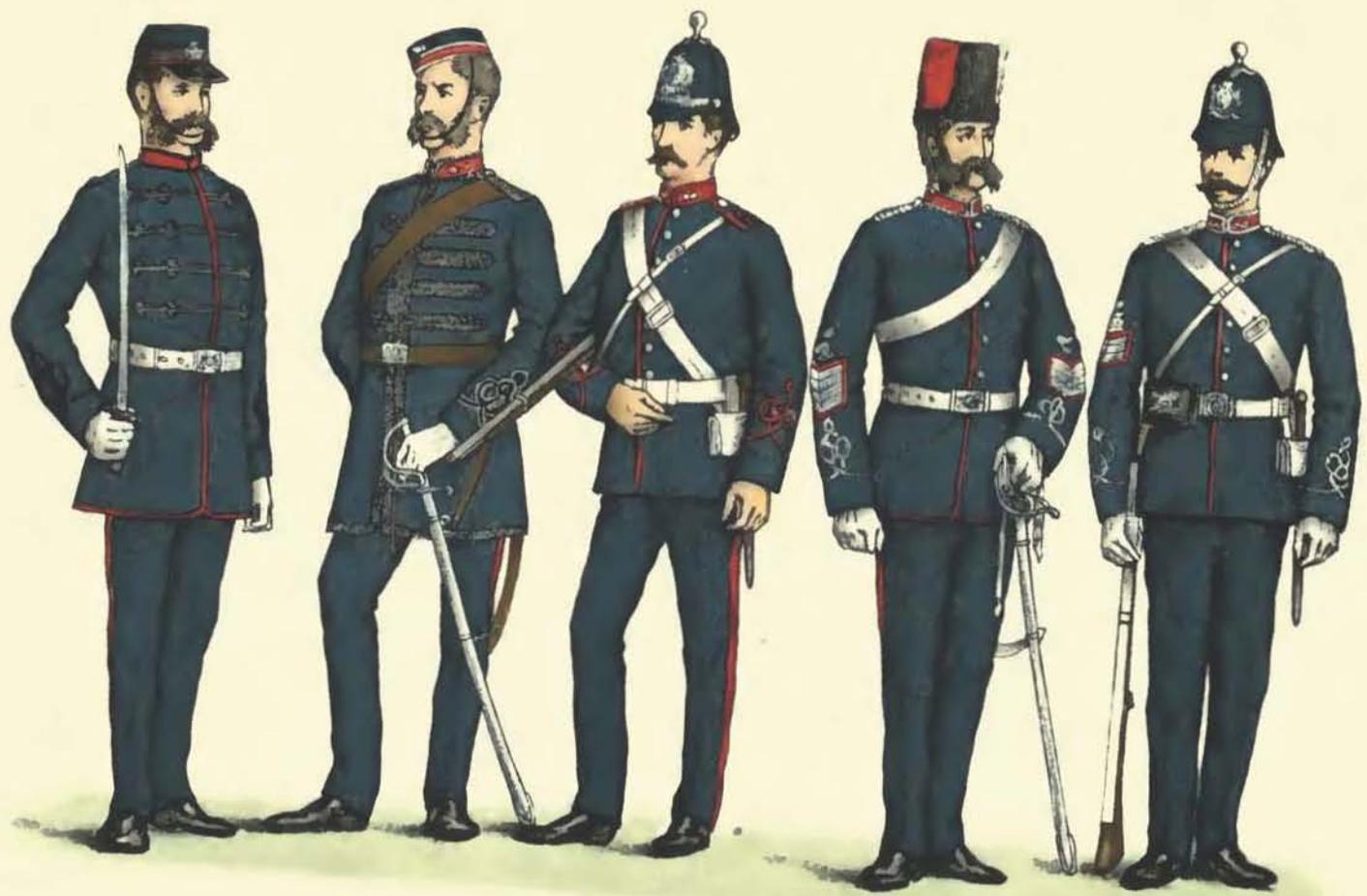
Headquarters—8 SOUTH STREET, GREENOCK.

THE following artillery volunteer corps were raised in 1860 in the counties of Renfrew and Dumbarton :—

- | | |
|------------------------|---|
| 1st Renfrew, Greenock, | } These were all formed on January 20,
1860, and were amalgamated as the
1st Renfrew of three batteries in
1864, which corps was increased to four batteries in 1867.
The original uniforms were blue tunics with scarlet cord on
the cuff, scarlet collar with black edging, the company num-
ber on the shoulder strap, silver buttons, blue trousers with
scarlet stripe, blue cap with scarlet band and grenade or
Prince of Wales' plumes in front, and black waist-belts. |
| 2nd do., do., | |
| 3rd do., do., | |
- 1st Dumbarton, Helensburgh, formed February 9, 1860, as one battery.
- 2d Dumbarton, Roseneath, formed March 5, 1860, as one battery. Headquarters transferred to Kilcreggan in 1866. Disbanded 1871. The original uniform of this corps was blue with scarlet facings and white belts.
- 3rd Dumbarton, Dumbarton, formed December 24, 1860, as one battery, and increased to two batteries on March 22, 1869.

These six corps were formed into the 1st Administrative Brigade Renfrewshire A.V. on August 22, 1863, with headquarters at Greenock, and in May 1880 the brigade was consolidated as the 1st Renfrew and Dumbarton Artillery Volunteers, with headquarters at Greenock and seven batteries, namely—

- Nos. 1 to 4, Greenock (late 1st Renfrew).
- No. 5, Helensburgh (late 1st Dumbarton).
- Nos. 6 and 7, Dumbarton (late 3rd Dumbarton).



GUNNER
3rd FIFE A.V.
1860

CAPTAIN
1st STIRLING A.V.
1860

GUNNER
1907

BATTERY SERJEANT-MAJOR COMPANY SERJEANT-MAJOR
1880 1907

1st FIFE R.G.A. (V.)

1st RENFREW AND DUMBARTON R.G.A. (V.)

10 000
1000000

In 1889 a position battery of 40-pounder Armstrong R.B.L. guns was issued to the corps and manned by two of the Greenock batteries, the headquarters of the other two being at the same time transferred to Port-Glasgow. In 1892 the position battery was numbered the 1st, the garrison companies taking the numbers 2 and 3 (Port-Glasgow), 4 (Helensburgh), and 5 and 6 (Dumbarton), which was the formation of the corps till 1908.

During the South African War seventy-two men of the corps volunteered their services, but only three were taken.

The drill batteries of the corps were at Greenock, and gun practice was carried out at Irvine. The corps had also a carbine range at Drumshantie, near Greenock.

The list of lieutenant-colonels commanding is—

John Scott, C.B., V.D. (hon. col.), August 22, 1863.

William Anderson, V.D. (hon. col.), June 11, 1892.

Robert Duncan (hon. col.), May 13, 1894.

Francis G. Gemmill, V.D. (hon. col.), May 18, 1898.

Charles C. Scott, V.D. (hon. col.), January 18, 1902.

1ST FIFESHIRE ROYAL GARRISON ARTILLERY
(VOLUNTEERS).

(FIFE AND STIRLING.)

PLATE IV.

ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 32.

Honorary Colonel—The Right Hon. V. A. EARL OF ELGIN AND KINCARDINE,
K.G., G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., March 26, 1902.

Headquarters—KIRKCALDY.

ON 27th November 1860 the 1st Administrative Brigade Fifeshire Artillery Volunteers, with headquarters at Kirkcaldy, was formed, and to it were attached, then or on their subsequent dates of formation, the following corps of Fifeshire Artillery Volunteers of one battery each, except the 8th, which at first had two:—

1st, Ferryport-on-Craig (Tayport), formed January 26, 1860.

2nd, Newport, formed April 13, 1860.

3rd, St Andrews, formed March 6, 1860. Uniform—blue long-skirted tunics with red collars and piping, four rows of black lace on the breast, and black Austrian knot, blue trousers with red piping, blue caps with turned-down peak, black band, and red piping, and white waist-belts. The officers had silver lace on their collars and silver shoulder-cords.

4th, Inverkeithing, formed March 3, 1860.

5th, Kirkcaldy, formed March 22, 1860. Uniform—blue long-skirted tunics bound with flat black braid, scarlet collars with silver grenade and black Austrian knot, blue trousers with black braid and red piping on both sides, caps like the 3rd Corps, with straight peaks, and brown pouch and waist-belts, the former with a badge of the Royal Arms, the latter with the Thane of Fife on the belt-plate.

6th, Burntisland, formed February 20, 1860.

7th, Elie, formed March 8, 1860; headquarters transferred to Anstruther in 1872.

1st Fifeshire Royal Garrison Artillery. 141

8th, Leven, formed July 24, 1860, of two batteries. Uniform—tunic as for 3rd Corps (with silver cord on the collar), trousers, cap, and belts as for 5th Corps. Reduced to one and a half batteries in 1866, and to one battery in 1875.

9th, Dysart, formed September 19, 1860.

10th, East Wemyss, formed January 16, 1862, out of the overflow of the 8th. Uniform as for the 8th.

11th, Kinghorn, formed April 30, 1863.

The uniforms of the corps not mentioned above were of the same type as that of the 5th; some had broad red stripes on the trousers, some white and others brown belts, and all wore the peaked cap.

In 1863 the following corps of Stirlingshire Artillery Volunteers were added to the brigade :—

1st, Grangemouth, formed March 27, 1860. Uniform—long-skirted blue tunic with four rows of flat black braid, red collars with silver lace and black Austrian knot, blue trousers with red stripes, round forage caps with red band (piped with silver cord for officers), and brown belts.

2nd, Stirling, formed May 30, 1860, as one subdivision. Increased to one battery April 17, 1861. Uniform as for the 1st, but with white belts.

In 1863 the whole brigade adopted the regulation artillery tunic with scarlet cord, busby, and forage cap with scarlet band, and brown belts, which were discarded later for white. Helmets replaced the busby in 1881.

In 1861, headquarters of the brigade were transferred to St Andrews, and in 1880 the brigade was consolidated as the 1st Fifeshire Artillery Volunteers, headquarters at St Andrews, with thirteen batteries, the Fife batteries retaining their numbers as above, and the Stirlingshire corps becoming Nos. 12 and 13 Batteries. In 1882 the 7th Battery (Anstruther) was disbanded, and in its place a new 7th formed at St Andrews out of University students.

In 1889 a position battery of 16-pounder guns was

issued to the corps and manned by the 3rd (St Andrews) Battery, and an extra *personnel* specially raised. In 1892 this became the 1st Position Battery, the Tayport (1st) Company became the 2nd, and the 2nd (Kirkcaldy, transferred thither from Newport on March 3, 1888) became the 3rd. Lieutenant J. N. Hotchkis of the 1st Fife R.G.A.V. served with the 18th Battalion Imperial Yeomanry during the South African War.

On March 1, 1900, a new 14th Company was formed at Kirkcaldy, and in 1901 the 16-pounders of the position battery were replaced by 4·7 guns. In October 1906 headquarters were moved to Kirkcaldy.

The distribution of the corps till 1908 was,— 1st Heavy Battery and No. 7 Company, St Andrews; No. 2 Company, Tayport; Nos. 3, 5, and 14, Kirkcaldy; No. 4, Inverkeithing; No. 6, Burntisland; No. 8, Leven; No. 9, Dysart; No. 10, East Wemyss; No. 11, Kinghorn; No. 12, Grangemouth; and No. 13, Stirling. Gun drill and gun practice were carried out with 4·7-in., 5-in., and 6-in. Mark VII. B.L. guns at Kinghornness, and with 6-in. Mark VII. guns at Carlingnose. The corps had 10 carbine ranges, and held also the Pilmuir Links range, near St Andrews, conjointly with the 6th Volunteer Battalion, Black Watch.

The lieutenant-colonels commandant have been—

William Maitland M'Dougall of Scotsraig, Admiral, retired,
Royal Navy, November 27, 1860.

John N. M'Leod, April 29, 1874.

R. Tod Boothby, late Major Forfar and Kincardine Artillery
Militia, and from 1861 to 1879 Adjutant of the Brigade
(hon. col.), June 28, 1882.

James William Johnston,¹ M.V.O., V.D. (hon. col.), November 19,
1892.

Robert C. Highet, September 30, 1907.

¹ Colonel Johnston is one of three volunteer officers who marched past at the Royal Reviews of 1860, 1881, and 1905, always in the same corps.

1ST LANARKSHIRE ROYAL GARRISON
ARTILLERY (VOLUNTEERS).
(HEAVY ARTILLERY.)

(PLATE V.)

ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 35.

Honorary Colonel—Sir C. W. CAYSER, Bart., March 23, 1898.

Headquarters—8 NEWTON TERRACE, SAUCHIEHALL STREET, GLASGOW.

THE 1st Administrative Brigade Lanarkshire Artillery Volunteers was formed, with headquarters at Glasgow, on March 6, 1860, and in it were included, then or on their subsequent dates of formation, the following corps, of one battery each, raised in Glasgow or its suburbs :—

No.	Local name.	Date of acceptance of services.	Date of commission of officers.
1st	...	Dec. 30, 1859	Dec. 30, 1859.
2nd	...	Dec. 30, 1859	Dec. 30, 1859.
3rd	...	Dec. 30, 1859	Dec. 30, 1859.
4th	1st Northern	Dec. 6, 1859	Dec. 24, 1859.
5th	2nd Northern	Dec. 27, 1859	Jan. 5, 1860.
6th	3rd Northern	Dec. 27, 1859	Feb. 6, 1860.
7th	1st Eastern, Gallowgate	Jan. 10, 1860	Feb. 13, 1860.
8th	Ironmongers	Jan. 10, 1860	Feb. 2, 1860.
9th	2nd Eastern	Jan. 30, 1860	Feb. 17, 1860.
10th	Calton Artisans	Feb. 16, 1860	Feb. 24, 1860.
11th	Maryhill Artisans	Mar. 5, 1860	Mar. 14, 1860.
12th	Western	May 12, 1860	Aug. 20, 1860.
13th	Hillhead and Dowanhill	July 24, 1860	Aug. 20, 1860.
14th	...	July 26, 1860	July 4, 1860.
15th	Partick	Nov. 2, 1860	June 20, 1860.

The 4th, 5th, 6th, 10th, and 11th were artisan corps, the men of which paid 2s. 6d. entry money, and 30s. for their uniforms, the remaining expenses being de-

frayed by outside subscriptions, and the first four being assisted from the Glasgow Central Fund. The 1st Corps was formed, it is said, at the suggestion of Prince Albert, made at the opening of the Loch Katrine Water-works on October 14, 1859, that Glasgow should form some artillery. Mr John Wilkie, a leading lawyer of the city, took the matter in hand, and so many members joined the corps that from the outset three batteries could be formed, which were numbered the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd. These were entirely self-supporting, the honorary members paying £5 each, on enrolment, to the funds, and the effective members subscribing 10s. each annually and buying their own uniform and belts at a cost of £4 a-head. The remaining corps were raised on similar principles.

The original uniform of all the corps was similar to that of the Royal Artillery, with busbies and white waist-belts, but with scarlet cuffs and forage caps with scarlet bands.

In 1862 the brigade was consolidated as the 1st Lanarkshire Artillery Volunteers of fifteen batteries, which retained their former numbers. Up to 1865 the only guns on which the batteries were drilled were 32-pounder smooth-bores, but in that year, on December 13, a sixteenth battery was raised, and equipped as a field-battery with four 6-pounder field-guns, but no extra allowances were drawn in consequence. The 17th Battery (garrison) was formed in 1868.

In 1889 two position batteries, each of four 16-pounder R.M.L. guns and two waggons, were issued to the corps, and manned by the *personnel* of four garrison batteries (including the former 16th); and in 1900 the corps was increased to the *personnel* for twenty companies, eight more 16-pounder R.M.L. batteries were issued to it, and the whole corps was reorganised into



SERJEANT
3rd ARGYLL A.V.
1866

1ST ARGYLL AND BUTE
R.G.A. (V.)

GUNNER
(In Forage Cap)
1896

GUNNER
2nd AYRSHIRE A.V.
1860

1ST AYR AND GALLOWAY
R.G.A. (V.)

BOMBARDIER
(in Forage Cap)
1890

CAPTAIN
1st LANARK A.V.
1862

1ST LANARKSHIRE R.G.A. (V.)

DRIVER
1st LANARK R.G.A. (V.)
1907

NO. 1000

1000



ten position batteries, numbered 1st to 10th, and divided into five brigades. The corps, being now composed entirely of position batteries, was in 1901 styled a "position artillery corps," and in 1902 "heavy artillery." With the new issue of equipment in 1900, harness was only given for three batteries, making five in all, but in 1905 harness for the remaining five was issued. In 1907-8 the 16-pounder guns were replaced by 15-pounder B.L. guns transformed into quick-firers. The corps was the only one in Scotland composed entirely of heavy batteries.

The orderly-room, officers' and serjeants' club, and headquarters were at 8 Newton Terrace, Sauchiehall Street, Glasgow, and the corps had five separate drill-halls in different parts of the city, each with harness-rooms, gun-sheds, &c., for two batteries, the Maryhill drill-hall, in addition, accommodating all the ammunition-waggons not in use in the batteries. For over thirty years the corps carried out its annual practice at Irvine, from Bogside Camp, and as a rifle-range it used that at Darnley belonging to the 1st and 3rd Lanark V.R.C.

In 1900 the whole corps volunteered its services for South Africa, but, artillery not being required as such, they were not accepted. Sixty-two members of the corps, however, including Lieut. J. C. Clark, served in various capacities in South Africa during the war.

The lieutenant-colonels commandant of the corps have been—

Wm. S. S. Crawford, February 7, 1861.

Jas. Reid Stewart, May 12, 1862.

John Kidston (hon. col.), March 10, 1875.

Robt. J. Bennett, V.D. (hon. col.), September 27, 1890.

Alexr. B. Grant, M.V.O., V.D. (hon. col.), January 2, 1895.

Archibald M'I. Shaw, V.D. (hon. col.), November 16, 1907.

1ST AYRSHIRE AND GALLOWAY ROYAL
GARRISON ARTILLERY (VOLUNTEERS).
(AYR, WIGTOWN, AND KIRKCUDBRIGHT.)

(PLATE V.)

ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 38.

Honorary Colonel—Sir M. J. STEWART, Bart., V.D., December 22, 1888.

Headquarters—KILMARNOCK.

THE 1st Administrative Brigade Ayrshire Artillery Volunteers, with headquarters at Irvine, was formed on December 19, 1860, and to it were attached the following corps:—

- 1st Ayrshire A.V., Irvine, formed December 22, 1859, as one and a half batteries; reduced to one battery, 1862.
- 2nd Ayrshire A.V., Ayr, formed January 31, 1860, as one and a half batteries; increased to two batteries, 1874.
- 3rd Ayrshire A.V., Largs, formed March 1, 1860, as one battery.
- 4th Ayrshire A.V., Ardrossan, formed March 3, 1860, as one battery.
- 5th Ayrshire A.V., Kilmarnock, formed July 12, 1860, as one battery; increased in 1864 to one and a half batteries.

The original uniform of the 1st and 2nd Ayrshire was blue tunics with red collars, cuffs, and piping, edged all round with black braid and with four rows of the same on the breast, blue trousers with black stripe with red piping, blue peaked caps with black lace band, scarlet piping, and silver grenade in front, and a black waist-belt. That of the other corps is said to have been the same.

To the brigade were added in 1863—

- 1st Kirkcudbright A.V., Kirkcudbright, formed February 2, 1860, as one battery.

1st Ayrshire and Galloway R.G.A. 147

1st Wigtown A.V., Stranraer, formed February 20, 1860, as one battery.

2nd Wigtown A.V., Port Patrick, formed February 22, 1860, as one battery.

And in 1867 the

3rd Wigtown A.V., Sandhead, formed May 4, 1867, as one battery.

The original uniform of the 1st Wigtown was blue with scarlet facings, white belts, and silver ornaments.

In 1863 brigade headquarters were moved from Irvine to Ayr, and in May 1880 the brigade was consolidated as the 1st Ayrshire and Galloway Artillery Volunteers, with headquarters at Ayr and eleven batteries, viz.—

- No. 1, Irvine (late 1st A.A.V.)
- Nos. 2 and 3, Ayr (late 2nd A.A.V.)
- No. 4, Largs (late 3rd A.A.V.)
- No. 5, Ardrossan (late 4th A.A.V.)
- Nos. 6 and 7, Kilmarnock (late 5th A.A.V.)
- No. 8, Kirkcudbright (late 1st K.A.V.)
- No. 9, Stranraer (late 1st W.A.V.)
- No. 10, Port Patrick (late 2nd W.A.V.)
- No. 11, Sandhead (late 3rd W.A.V.)

In 1889 a position battery of 16-pounder R.M.L. guns was issued to the corps and manned by the two Kilmarnock batteries, and corps headquarters were moved to Kilmarnock.

In 1892 the existing position battery took the number 1, absorbing the 6th and 7th Companies, and in 1901 two more batteries of 9-pounder R.M.L. guns were issued to the corps, which took the numbers 2 and 3 and absorbed the Irvine and Ayr Companies, and an extra *personnel* formed as a 6th Company at Kilmarnock. The 8th to 11th Companies took the

numbers 7 to 10. In 1903 4·7-inch guns replaced the R.M.L. armament of all three heavy batteries. The formation of the corps till 1908 was in three heavy batteries—No. 1 at Kilmarnock, Nos. 2 and 3 at Ayr—and six garrison companies (Nos. 4, 5, 7, 8, 9, and 10 as above), No. 6 being vacant, and accounted for by extra *personnel* in the heavy batteries.

The corps carried out its gun practice at Irvine: it used the Ayrshire Rifle Association range at Irvine for the musketry of all but the 7th to 10th Companies, which had ranges near their own headquarters.

In 1900 over 600 men of this corps volunteered their services for the war in South Africa, but as artillerymen were not required they were not accepted. Twenty-eight members actually served in South Africa during the war.

The officers commanding the corps have been—

Major Sir E. Hunter-Blair, Bart., May 8, 1861.

Lieut.-Colonel Hon. G. R. Vernon, July 17, 1863.

Lieut.-Colonel Sir E. Hunter-Blair, Bart. (reappointed), September 4, 1866.

(Vacant in 1872 and 1873.)

Lieut.-Colonel John Shand, May 6, 1874.

Lieut.-Colonel Sir Mark J. Stewart, Bart., V.D., February 5, 1879.

Lieut.-Colonel John G. Sturrock, V.D. (hon. col.), December 22, 1888.

Lieut.-Colonel T. R. Stuart, April 5, 1905.

1ST ARGYLL AND BUTE ROYAL GARRISON
ARTILLERY (VOLUNTEERS).

(PLATE V.)

ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 39.

Honorary Colonel—J. D. S. DUKE OF ARGYLL, K.T., K.C.M.G., V.D.,
July 18, 1900.

Headquarters—TARBERT, LOCH FYNE.

THE 1st Administrative Brigade Argyll Artillery Volunteers was formed with headquarters at Oban, on October 10, 1861, and to it were attached, then or on the date of their subsequent formation, the following corps of Argyll Artillery Volunteers of one battery each, except when otherwise stated :—

- 1st, Easdale, formed March 7, 1860, as two batteries.
- 2nd, Tarbert, formed April 12, 1860; disbanded 1862.
- 3rd, Oban, formed March 8, 1860.
- 4th, West Tarbert, formed April 12, 1860. Headquarters moved, 1864, to Dunmore, and, 1866, to Ronachan. Disbanded 1874.
- 5th, Ardgour, formed January 16, 1861, as one subdivision. Disbanded in 1865.
- 6th, Campbeltown, formed February 11, 1861. Increased to two batteries, 1870.
- 7th, Port Ellen, Islay, formed July 3, 1861.
- 8th, South Hall, formed September 10, 1861. Headquarters changed to Castle Toward, 1878.
- 9th, Tobermory, Mull, formed May 15, 1862. Reduced to a half-battery, 1874.
- 10th, Lochgilphead, formed May 15, 1862.
- 11th, Tarbert, formed February 13, 1866.
- 12th, Inveraray, formed April 2, 1867; recruited from men of the Furnace Quarries.

In 1863 the 1st Bute A.V., headquarters Rothesay, raised on March 20, 1862, and in 1867 the 2nd Bute

A.V., headquarters Millport, Cumbrae, raised on October 5, 1867, each one battery strong, were added to the brigade.

The original uniforms varied greatly. Colonel F. Campbell (commanding 1884-1903) writes: "The corps had their separate uniforms, which were tunics or Garibaldi shirts; caps with red, yellow, or white bands; belts brown, black, or white. The officers' dress was even more varied. They joined simply to encourage the movement, and wore much what they chose, utilising any old uniform that they might have worn some time or other, whether cavalry, infantry, or other. Swords of all patterns, perhaps presentations to their forefathers before and after Waterloo."

The 3rd Corps had in 1860 blue uniforms with scarlet facings, white pouch-belts, black waist-belts, and busbies; while the 4th Corps wore a jumper and trousers of blue flannel, and a broad Kilmarnock bonnet, such as are usually worn by Tarbert fishermen, of whom it was mainly composed.

In 1864 brigade headquarters were moved to Lochgilphead, and in 1870 to Rothesay.

In May 1880 the brigade was consolidated as the 1st Argyll and Bute Artillery Volunteers, with twelve and a half batteries, distributed as follows:—

- Nos. 1 and 2, Easdale (late 1st Argyll).
- No. 3, Oban (late 3rd Argyll).
- Nos. 4 and 5, Campbeltown (late 6th Argyll).
- No. 6, Port Ellen, Islay (late 7th Argyll).
- No. 7, Castle Toward (late 8th Argyll).
- No. 8, Rothesay (late 1st Bute).
- No. 9, Millport (late 2nd Bute).
- No. 10, Lochgilphead (late 10th Argyll).
- No. 11, Tarbert (late 11th Argyll).
- No. 12, Inveraray (late 12th Argyll).
- Half-battery, Tobermory, Mull (late 9th Argyll).

In 1887 the 12th Battery at Inveraray was disbanded, a new 12th being formed in its place at Rothesay, and in the following year the headquarters of the 8th Battery were removed from Castle Toward to Dunoon.

During the South African War, 211 men of the 1st Argyll and Bute volunteered their services, but only 8 were taken for active service.

The corps was one of the most scattered in the kingdom, for besides the headquarter detachments, No. 6 Company had detachments at Bowmore, Bridgend, and Ardbeg, and No. 12 one at Kingarth,—thus its men were spread over fifteen localities in every portion of the largest and least accessible county in Scotland. Owing to the varying natures of the occupations of the men, three-fourths of whom were Gaelic-speaking, no fewer than three camps had to be formed for training at different times of the year, and the corps had to keep up fifteen carbine-ranges. Still, many prizes have been gained by the corps, both in gun practices and repository exercises, at the Scottish National Artillery Association camps, and the King's Cup was won at Buddon in 1903 by the Easdale companies. The pipe band consisted of over thirty pipers.

The headquarters of the corps were transferred in March 1906 to Tarbert, Loch Fyne.

The lieutenant-colonels (commandant since 1866) of the corps have been—

J. Campbell, C.B., Major-General; Major, October 10, 1861;
Lieut.-Colonel, July 23, 1863.

J. D. S. Marquis of Lorne, K.T., G.C.M.G., July 13, 1866.

Frederick Campbell, late Lieutenant R.A., C.B., V.D. (hon. col.),
March 21, 1884.

John W. Stewart, V.D. (hon. col.), August 1, 1903.

Colin G. P. Campbell, late 2nd Lieutenant Scots Guards, Feb-
ruary 17, 1906.

1ST CAITHNESS ROYAL GARRISON ARTILLERY (VOLUNTEERS).

(CAITHNESS AND SUTHERLAND.)

(PLATE VI.)

ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 43.

Honorary Colonel—Sir J. R. G. SINCLAIR, Bart., D.S.O., V.D. (hon. captain in the army), November 7, 1900.

Headquarters—THURSO.

IN 1863 the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Caithness, 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th Orkney, and 1st Ross Artillery Volunteer Corps were formed into the 1st Administrative Brigade Caithness Artillery Volunteers, with headquarters at Wick.

The Caithness corps which then, or on their subsequent formation, formed part of the brigade were—

- 1st, Wick, formed March 6, 1860, as one battery; increased to one and a half batteries in 1867, and to two batteries in 1870.
- 2nd, Thurso, formed April 24, 1860, as one subdivision; increased to one battery on December 28, 1860, and to two batteries in 1870.
- 3rd, Lybster, formed September 30, 1861, as one battery; disbanded 1873.
- 4th, Barrogill, Mey, formed December 1, 1866, as one battery.
- 5th, Castletown, formed December 1, 1866, as one battery.
- 6th, Thrumster, formed May 4, 1867, as one battery; disbanded 1878.

The first uniform of the Caithness corps was similar to that of the Royal Artillery, but with scarlet cuffs and white cord and piping. Busbies and white belts were worn. The officers had silver lace, and their tunics were piped all round with silver cord, and had silver lace on the skirts.

1st Caithness Royal Garrison Artillery. 153

In 1867 the Orkney and Ross corps were withdrawn from the brigade, and to it were added the

1st Sutherland A.V., Helmsdale, formed April 26, 1860, which had since 1863 been attached to the 1st Inverness A.V. Its uniform was similar to that of the Caithness corps, but the busbies had chin-chains.

2nd Sutherland A.V., Golspie, formed February 18, 1867. This was a body of fishermen of wonderful physique. At its first parade the two flank men were each 6 ft. 6 in. The uniform was the same as the 1st Sutherland.

In 1880 the brigade was consolidated as the 1st Caithness Artillery Volunteers, headquarters at Wick, with eight batteries, viz. :—

- Nos. 1 and 2, Wick (late 1st Caithness).
- Nos. 3 and 4, Thurso (late 2nd Caithness).
- No. 5, Mey (late 4th Caithness).
- No. 6, Castletown (late 5th Caithness).
- No. 7, Helmsdale (late 1st Sutherland).
- No. 8, Golspie (late 2nd Sutherland).

In 1882 headquarters were transferred from Wick to Thurso. In 1894 the 1st and 2nd Companies ceased to exist, but in 1897 the 1st was resuscitated, since when the corps consisted of seven garrison companies, the 2nd being vacant.

The corps had a drill battery at each station, and possessed six carbine-ranges.

The lieutenant-colonels commanding have been—

- Sir Robert S. Sinclair, Bart. of Murkle, October 10, 1864.
- G. P. A. Earl of Caithness, June 17, 1882.
- George R. Lawson (hon. col.), May 25, 1889.
- Sir John R. G. Sinclair, Bart., D.S.O., of Dunbeath, July 2, 1892.
- Alexander M'Donald, V.D. (hon. col.), May 9, 1900.
- David Keith Murray, V.D. (hon. col.), April 5, 1905.

1ST ABERDEENSHIRE ROYAL GARRISON
ARTILLERY (VOLUNTEERS).
(ABERDEEN AND KINCARDINE.)

(PLATE VI.)

ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 45.

Honorary Colonel—Right Hon. J. C. EARL OF ABERDEEN, G.C.M.G.,
January 14, 1888.

Headquarters—NORTH SILVER STREET, ABERDEEN.

ON October 24, 1860, the 1st Administrative Brigade Aberdeen Artillery Volunteers, with headquarters at Aberdeen, was formed, and to it, then or subsequently on date of formation, were attached the following corps formed in the county :—

- 1st, Peterhead, formed March 13, 1860, of two batteries, one of which for a short time bore the number 2nd Aberdeen. Reduced to one battery in 1864. The uniform was exactly the same as that of the Royal Artillery, with white (silver) lace (see Plate III.)
- 3rd, Aberdeen, formed May 2, 1860, as an artisan battery from the employés of Messrs Thomson, Catto, Buchanan, & Co., shipbuilders and ironfounders, who contributed largely to the funds of the corps. The uniform was that of the Royal Artillery, but the tunics had four rows of black lace on the breast, the Austrian knots were scarlet, the caps had scarlet bands, and the belts were brown.
- 4th, Aberdeen, formed April 14, 1860, as a citizens' battery, the members clothing and equipping themselves. The uniform was blue frockcoats with black braid all round, scarlet collars, and scarlet Austrian knots, blue trousers with black stripe edged with scarlet, blue caps with peaks and black band edged with scarlet, and black belts.
- 5th, Fraserburgh, formed February 15, 1860, as one battery.
- 6th, Aberdeen, formed February 9, 1860, as an artisan battery, from the employés of Messrs Blaikie Bros., shipbuilders



LIEUTENANT
(in Patrol Jacket and
Forage Cap)
1890

1ST BERWICK
R.G.A. (V.)

LIEUTENANT
1st SUTHERLAND A.V.
1860

1ST CAITHNESS
R.G.A. (V.)

LIEUT. COLONEL
(Review Order)
1907

GUNNER
4th ABERDEEN A.V.
1860

1ST ABERDEENSHIRE R.G.A. (V.)

CAPTAIN
3rd ABERDEEN A.V.
1868

GUNNER
HEAVY BATTERIES
(in Forage Cap)
1907

R.G.A. (V.)

No. 1000
ANNEXED

and ironfounders. The uniform was the same as that of the 3rd Corps, except that the belts were black.

7th, Aberdeen, formed September 23, 1861, as one battery, and increased to two on July 19, 1865. The uniform was the same as that of the Royal Artillery, with white (silver) cord, busbies, and white belts.

In 1863 the following corps, raised in Kincardineshire, were added to the brigade:—

- 1st, Stonehaven, formed January 10, 1860. Headquarters of this battery were moved to Cowie early in 1861, and to it was added in June 1861, as a 2nd Battery, the 5th Kincardine A.V. formed at Cowie on January 29, 1861. The two batteries were amalgamated in 1875. The 1st Battery originally wore Royal Artillery uniform (with white cord), the 2nd, being mainly composed of fishermen, a semi-naval dress.
- 2nd, Johnshaven, formed August 14, 1860, as a subdivision; increased to a full battery in 1869.
- 3rd, St Cyrus, formed July 30, 1860, as a subdivision; increased to a full battery in 1863.
- 4th, Bervie, formed October 29, 1860, as a subdivision; increased to a full battery in 1867.

The uniform of the 7th Aberdeen—namely, R.A. pattern, with white cord on the tunic, white band on the forage cap, busbies, and white belts—was adopted for the whole brigade in 1864, but it was long before the old patterns ceased to be worn, and only in 1875 that the pouch-belts were discontinued.

In 1874, under authority from the War Office dated September 4, the 3rd, 4th, 6th, and 7th Aberdeen A.V. were amalgamated into one corps of five batteries, designated the 3rd Aberdeen Artillery Volunteers, the former 3rd forming No. 1, 4th No. 2, 6th No. 3, and 7th Nos. 4 and 5 Batteries. A sixth battery was raised for this corps in September 1877, and a seventh was actually formed in 1877-78 but not officially sanctioned till 1880.

In 1876 the 2nd, 3rd, and 4th Kincardine were transferred to the 1st Administrative Brigade Forfar A.V., and the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, and 5th Banff Corps were added to the brigade (see 1st Banff R.G.A.V.)

The brigade as then constituted was consolidated in May 1880, under War Office authority of May 10, as the 1st Aberdeenshire Artillery Volunteers, with headquarters at Aberdeen, and fourteen batteries as follows:—

- No. 1, Peterhead (late 1st Aberdeen A.V.)
- Nos. 2 to 7, Aberdeen (late 3rd Aberdeen A.V.)
- No. 8, Fraserburgh (late 5th Aberdeen A.V.)
- Nos. 9 to 13, in Banffshire (late 1st to 5th Banff A.V.)
- No. 14, Cowie (late 1st Kincardine A.V.)

At the end of 1880 the 14th Battery at Cowie ceased to exist, and a new 14th was formed at Aberdeen out of the 7th Battery, late 3rd A.A.V., mentioned above.

1882 brought another change in the composition of the corps, for by War Office authority of May 10, the 1st, 8th, and 9th to 13th Batteries were transferred to the newly-formed 1st Banffshire Artillery Volunteers (which see), and the batteries representing the former 2nd, 3rd, and 4th Kincardine were re-transferred back to the 1st Aberdeenshire, in which the 10 batteries were then renumbered as follows:—

- Nos. 1 to 7, Aberdeen (the former 2nd to 7th and 14th Batteries).
- No 8, Johnshaven (former 2nd Kincardine A.V.)
- No. 9, St Cyrus (former 3rd Kincardine A.V.)
- No. 10, Bervie (former 4th Kincardine A.V.)

In 1885 a new battery was raised in the University of Aberdeen which took the number 8, the 8th, 9th, and 10th becoming the 9th, 10th, and 11th respectively, and in December 1886 a new battery was formed at Stonehaven which was numbered the 12th.

On January 17, 1889, a position battery of 40-pounder

R.B.L. guns was issued to the corps and manned by the 5th and 8th Batteries, and on November 1, 1892, these two were amalgamated as the 1st Position Battery, the other Aberdeen garrison companies being numbered 2nd to 7th, Johnshaven the 8th, St Cyrus the 9th, Bervie the 10th, and Stonehaven the 11th Company.

In 1893 the Johnshaven and St Cyrus companies were amalgamated as the 8th, and the 10th and 11th became the 9th and 10th Companies.

On April 1, 1901, a second position battery of 40-pounders was issued to the corps, and a new *personnel* was raised for it. It took the number 2, the 2nd Company became the 8th, and the 8th, 9th, and 10th the 9th, 10th, and 11th. In 1902 both position batteries were rearmed with 4·7-in. guns, and were termed "heavy" batteries.

Thus the latter-day composition of the corps, and the connection of the batteries and companies with the original corps, after these somewhat kaleidoscopic changes, were—

- 1st Heavy Battery, Aberdeen, original 2nd Battery of 7th Aberdeen and University Battery.
- 2nd Heavy Battery, Aberdeen, newly raised 1901.
- 3rd Garrison Company, Aberdeen, original 4th Aberdeen A.V. (Citizens).
- 4th Garrison Company, Aberdeen, original 6th Aberdeen A.V. (Artisans).
- 5th Garrison Company, Aberdeen, original 1st Battery of 7th Aberdeen A.V.
- 6th Garrison Company, Aberdeen, raised in 1877.
- 7th Garrison Company, Aberdeen, raised in 1880.
- 8th Garrison Company, Aberdeen, original 3rd Aberdeen A.V. (Artisans).
- 9th Garrison Company, Johnshaven, original 2nd and 3rd Kincardine A.V.
- 10th Garrison Company, Bervie, original 4th Kincardine A.V.
- 11th Garrison Company, Stonehaven, re-raised 1886.

During the South African war 13 men belonging to the corps served with various units in the field.

The corps headquarters in North Silver Street, Aberdeen, were erected in 1899 at a cost of upwards of £7000, and contained a drill-hall in which 5-in. and 6-in. guns were mounted for the training of the garrison companies, which carried out their practice from the Torry Point Battery, which had been rearmed with modern guns. The headquarters' batteries and companies used for their musketry the Seaton Links Rifle Range belonging to the 1st V.B. Gordon Highlanders, and the companies at outstations had carbine-ranges and drill batteries near their headquarters. The corps carried out its annual training and practice for the heavy batteries and garrison companies in camp at Buddon. In 1903 the 1st Aberdeen won the "Playfair" Cup for the smartest corps in camp, and in 1904 the garrison companies won the King's Cup at the Scottish National Artillery Association's camp at Buddon.

The lieutenant-colonels (commandant since May 1880) of the corps have been—

Wm. Cosmo Gordon of Fyvie, late Captain Madras Artillery, May 21, 1862.

Francis W. Garden-Campbell, transferred in 1876 from the 1st Administrative Brigade, Banff A.V., Lieut.-Colonel Commandant, 1st A.A.V., December 23, 1879 (retransferred to 1st Banff A.V., 1882).

Thomas A. W. A. Youngson, Lieut.-Colonel, March 3, 1880; Lieut.-Colonel Commandant, October 5, 1882.

James Ogston, V.D. (hon. col.), Lieut.-Colonel, October 26, 1887; Lieut.-Colonel Commandant, June 24, 1893.

Geo. Milne, V.D. (hon. col.), Lieut.-Colonel, May 15, 1901; Lieut.-Colonel Commandant, October 8, 1904.

1ST BERWICK ROYAL GARRISON ARTILLERY
(VOLUNTEERS).

(PLATE VI.)

ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 46.

Headquarters—EYEMOUTH.

THIS corps was formed at Eyemouth on April 6, 1860, as one battery, and from 1864 was attached to the 1st Edinburgh (City) Artillery Volunteers.

A 2nd Berwick Artillery Volunteers, also of the strength of one battery, was formed at Coldingham in 1861, and was also attached to the 1st Edinburgh from 1864 until its disbandment in 1883.

The corps had a drill-battery and headquarters at Eyemouth and a rifle-range at Linkum, two miles from Eyemouth.

The captains commanding the 1st Berwick A.V. have been—

J. R. L'Amy, April 6, 1860; J. Gibson, February 1861 (vacant 1862 to 1867); P. Tod, November 14, 1867 (vacant 1876 to 1880); John Johnston, March 30, 1881; A. Johnston, January 9, 1889; D. Hume, February 1, 1898; G. J. Gibson, February 21, 1903; and Chas. M. Alexander, March 16, 1907.

THE HIGHLAND ROYAL GARRISON
ARTILLERY (VOLUNTEERS).

(INVERNESS, CROMARTY, NAIRN, ROSS, AND ELGIN.)

(PLATE VII.)

ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 47.

Honorary Colonel—W. FRASER, V.D., January 2, 1901.

Headquarters—INVERNESS.

THE first Artillery corps formed in the city of Inverness had its origin in a company of "Artisan Rifles," which was raised in consequence of a meeting held in the Trades' Hall on November 15, 1859. It was subsequently decided that this corps should become "Artisan Artillery Volunteers," and as such its services were accepted in January 1860 as the 1st Inverness Artillery Volunteers, of two batteries, the officers' commissions being dated February 4, 1860. So popular was the artillery arm in Inverness that on May 1, 1860, these batteries were doubled, the officers for the new 3rd and 4th Batteries being gazetted on June 23, 1860. In December 1864 a fifth, and in January 1865 a sixth, battery was added to the corps. The original uniform of the 1st Inverness A.V. was blue tunics with long skirts, scarlet collars and cuffs, black braid all round, five rows of black lace on the breast and black Austrian knot, blue trousers with scarlet stripe, a blue peaked cap with black band and scarlet piping, and a black waist-belt. Busbies were adopted in 1861, and in 1863 the uniform was assimilated to that of the Royal Artillery with white cord, white waist- and pouch-belts being also worn.

In 1863 the 1st Sutherland A.V. was attached to



CAPTAIN, 1st ORKNEY A.V.
1860

TRUMPETER
1905

1st ORKNEY R.G.A. (V.)

CAPTAIN, 1st INVERNESS A.V. LIEUTENANT (Review Order)
1860 1907

HIGHLAND R.G.A. (V)

the 1st Inverness, but was transferred to the 1st Administrative Brigade, Caithness A.V., in 1867.

In 1863, also, the 1st Cromarty and the 1st Nairn Artillery Volunteers were attached to the 1st Inverness. The former, a corps of one battery, with headquarters at Cromarty, had been formed on June 8, 1860. The 1st Nairn had been raised at Nairn on April 10, 1860, as one battery, but had been increased to two batteries on October 6, 1860. The original uniform was similar to that of the Royal Artillery, but with scarlet cuffs and white cord, and the head-dress was a peaked cap similar to that of the 1st Inverness, with an upright white horse-hair plume.

In December 1876 the 1st Inverness, 1st Cromarty, 1st Nairn, 1st and 2nd Elgin, and 1st and 2nd Ross Artillery Volunteers were formed into the 1st Administrative Brigade, Inverness-shire Artillery Volunteers, with headquarters at Inverness, the whole numbering thirteen batteries. The 1st Elgin, of one battery, had been formed at Lossiemouth on March 26, 1860, and the 2nd, also of one battery, at Burghhead, on October 16, 1872. These had been attached hitherto to the 1st Administrative Brigade, Banff A.V. The 1st Ross had been raised at Stornoway, as a corps of one battery, on April 13, 1860, and was in 1863 attached to the 1st Administrative Brigade, Caithness A.V. The 2nd Ross (Loch Carron) was formed on August 21, 1866, as one battery, and in 1867 the 1st and 2nd Ross had been formed into the 1st Administrative Brigade, Ross-shire A.V., which lasted till the above-mentioned reorganisation in 1876.

In May 1880 the brigade was consolidated as the 1st Inverness-shire Artillery Volunteers, with headquarters at Inverness, and thirteen batteries, but in 1882 the Lossiemouth (late 1st Elgin) battery was transferred to

the 1st Banff Artillery Volunteers, reducing the number of batteries to twelve, thus distributed—

- Nos. 1 to 6, Inverness (late 1st Inverness).
- No. 7, Burghhead (late 2nd Elgin).
- No. 8, Cromarty (late 1st Cromarty).
- No. 9, Stornoway (late 1st Ross).
- No. 10, Loch Carron (late 2d Ross).
- Nos. 11 and 12, Nairn (late 1st Nairn).

Since 1867 the 1st Inverness had had two 6-pounder brass field-guns, which were horsed by the corps when required, and in 1873 these were replaced by two 40-pounder Armstrong B.L. guns. No Government allowances were made for the horsing of these guns. In 1889 a position battery of 16-pounders was issued to the corps under the usual conditions, and was manned by the 1st and 2d Batteries; in 1892 these two were amalgamated to form the 1st Position Battery (since 1902 1st Heavy Battery) at Inverness, and the 3rd to 12th garrison companies took the numbers 2 to 11 in their proper order, which was the formation of the corps till 1908—viz., one heavy battery and ten garrison companies.

In 1890, by General Order 45 of February 1, the corps received the title of "The Highland Artillery Volunteers," in substitution for that hitherto borne.

The corps had spacious headquarters, with drill-hall, stores, gun-sheds, &c., at Inverness. It carried out its training and gun practice from camp, and for its musketry used the range of the 1st V.B. Cameron Highlanders at Longman, near Inverness, and five carbine-ranges at the headquarters of outlying companies. In 1894 the 1st Position Battery won the Queen's Cup at the Scottish National Artillery Association's Camp at Buddon.

In 1900, 500 of the corps volunteered for South

1st Orkney Royal Garrison Artillery. 163

Africa, but only 28 were taken for active service during the war.

The commanding officers have been—

Of 1st Inverness A.V.—

Major William Fraser Tytler of Ardrurie and Balnain, June 23, 1860; Lieut.-Colonel, January 24, 1865.

Lieut.-Colonel Eneas W. Mackintosh of Raigmore, November 13, 1869.

Of 1st Administrative Brigade, Inverness A.V., and later 1st Inverness and Highland A.V.—

Lieut.-Colonel Commandant Eneas W. Mackintosh of Raigmore, December 1, 1876.

Lieut.-Colonel Commandant Donald Davidson, January 14, 1880.

Lieut.-Colonel Commandant W. Fraser, V.D. (hon. col.), November 14, 1885.

Lieut.-Colonel Commandant James E. B. Baillie, M.V.O., V.D., of Dochfour (hon. col.), July 25, 1894.

1ST ORKNEY ROYAL GARRISON ARTILLERY
(VOLUNTEERS).

(PLATE VII.)

ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 54.

Headquarters—KIRKWALL.

THE 1st Administrative Brigade, Orkney Artillery Volunteers, was formed on August 15, 1867, with headquarters at Kirkwall, and to it were attached, then or on subsequent date of formation, the following corps of Orkney Artillery Volunteers, of one battery each, except when otherwise stated:—

1st, Kirkwall, formed May 1, 1860.

2nd, Scar House, Sanday, formed June 23, 1863.

- 3rd, Balfour, Shapinshay, formed July 10, 1863.
 4th, Stromness, formed June 23, 1863.
 5th, Stronsay, formed August 17, 1865.
 6th, Holm, formed November 28, 1866.
 7th, Firth, formed October 31, 1868 as a half battery. Disbanded
 in 1877.
 8th, Evie, formed June 25, 1870.
 9th, Rousay, formed December 13, 1874.
 10th, Birsay, formed March 2, 1878.

The 1st to 6th Corps had since 1863, or date of formation, been attached to the 1st Administrative Brigade, Caithness A.V.

In March 1880 the brigade was consolidated as the 1st Orkney Artillery Volunteers, with headquarters at Kirkwall, and nine batteries, numbered in the above sequence, the 8th, 9th, and 10th Corps becoming the 7th, 8th, and 9th Batteries respectively. In 1886 the headquarters of the 8th (Rousay) Battery were transferred to Kirkwall, so that the latter-day constitution of the corps in nine companies was—

- Nos. 1 and 8, Kirkwall (former 1st and 9th O.A.V.)
- No. 2, Sanday (former 2d O.A.V.)
- No. 3, Shapinshay (former 3rd O.A.V.)
- No. 4, Stromness (former 4th O.A.V.)
- No. 5, Stronsay (former 5th O.A.V.)
- No. 6, Holm (former 6th O.A.V.)
- No. 7, Evie (former 9th O.A.V.)
- No. 9, Birsay (former 10th O.A.V.)

The original uniform of the 1st Orkney A.V. was frock-coats with blue cuffs and collars and five rows of black lace on the breast, the men having scarlet and the officers silver piping on the collar and Austrian knots on the sleeves, blue trousers with red stripes, blue peaked caps with black bands and scarlet piping, with the Royal Arms in front, and white belts. The

uniform of this corps was assimilated in 1863 to that of the Royal Artillery, which the other corps adopted from the outset.

The corps had erected commodious headquarters at Kirkwall, with drill-hall, stores, lecture and recreation rooms, officers' mess, &c., and had provided at each of its seven outstations a drill-hall with an armoury and a four-room cottage for the serjeant-instructor—all these the property of the corps and free from debt. There was a practice battery at each station, that at Kirkwall being of four and the others of two guns. These were, however, only armed with 64-pounder R.M.L. guns, and the principal practice was carried out in camp with modern ordnance. Each of the eight practice batteries had a carbine-range in its immediate vicinity.

The lieutenant-colonels commanding have been—

David Balfour, August 15, 1867 (became honorary colonel March 20, 1872, reappointed lieut.-colonel, December 7, 1872).

Fred W. Burroughs, C.B., Brevet-Colonel (half pay), late 93rd Foot, November 1, 1873.

J. W. Balfour, V.D., late Captain 7th D.G., October 9, 1880.

G. F. F. Horwood, late Captain 2nd Foot (hon. col.), March 27, 1895.

Richard Bailey, late Captain R.A., and formerly Adjutant of the corps (hon. col.), January 19, 1898.

Thomas S. Peace, V.D. (hon. col.), March 28, 1906.

ROYAL ENGINEER VOLUNTEERS.

1ST LANARKSHIRE ROYAL ENGINEERS
(VOLUNTEERS).

(PLATE VIII.)

ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 2.

Honorary Colonel — General H. H. VISCOUNT KITCHENER OF KHARTOUM,
G.C.B., O.M., G.C.M.G., Colonel-Commandant R.E., December 21, 1898.

Headquarters—21 JARDINE STREET, GLASGOW.

As already noted on page 31, the first meeting with a view to the formation of a Volunteer Engineer corps in Scotland was held in Glasgow on November 28, 1859, when a number of civil engineers, architects, surveyors, &c., agreed to offer their services as a "Military Engineer Volunteer Corps." The services of this company were accepted on February 27, but the commissions of its officers to the 1st Lanark Volunteer Engineers were dated February 11, 1860. From the overflow of this company and from artisans a second was shortly formed, the services of which, as the 2nd Lanark Volunteer Engineers, was accepted on May 9, 1860, the officers being gazetted on May 16. A third company, the 3rd Lanark, was formed on April 28, 1862, with headquarters at Cadder Hill, its services having been accepted in April 4, 1862, the men being mainly recruited in Kirkintilloch.

The original uniform of the 1st and 2nd Lanark E.V. was closely modelled upon that of the Royal Engineers,



CAPTAIN
1ST LANARK E.V. 1800

CAPTAIN
97th LANARK R.V. and LANARK E.V.
1862

LIEUTENANT
1865

SAPPER
1881

SAPPER
1907

1ST LANARKSHIRE R.E. (V.)

McLagan & Cumming Edin.

1800
1862
1865
1881
1907

white cord (silver lace) being substituted for yellow (gold), and the belts being of white patent leather ; but while the 1st Company wore the busby with Garter blue bag and white plume, the 2nd wore scarlet shakos with a drooping white horse-hair plume. The 3rd adopted the same uniform as the 1st.

On July 30, 1861, the War Office had accepted the services of the 97th Lanark Rifle Volunteers, a four-company corps, formed of men of exceptional physique, and termed locally the "Glasgow Guards" (see Appendix C). The officers of this corps, the commandant of which was Major A. K. Murray, were gazetted on September 3, 1861, and the uniform was scarlet tunics with blue collars and cuffs, blue trousers with red piping, brown fur caps with a scarlet hackle on the right side, the cap being in the form of a Guards' bearskin, and white belts.

On May 19, 1863, the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Lanark Engineers and the 97th Rifles were amalgamated as the 1st Lanarkshire Engineer Volunteers, of six companies, with headquarters at 115 West Campbell Street, Glasgow, the drill and practice ground being on the river Kelvin, above the bridge on the Great Western Road. The newly formed battalion adopted the uniform hitherto worn by the 1st Lanark E.V., and continued to wear it until 1876, when busbies of a new shape, with upright white horse-hair plumes in front and blue cord lace (the latter for officers only) were adopted, in conformation with the Royal Engineers. In 1878 the white Austrian knots on the sleeves of the tunics and the white band on the forage caps were changed to Garter blue in accordance with regulations, but in 1883 were similarly changed back to white, helmets being also taken into wear in the latter year.

In 1883 the establishment of the corps was increased

to 8 companies, and in 1885 a 9th (Submarine Mining) Company was raised for the Clyde submarine defences. A second submarine mining company was formed in 1888, but in the same year the bulk of both was detached to form the "Clyde Division" of Submarine Miners as an independent corps (see Clyde Division, Electrical E.V.), and in their place a new 9th (Railway) Company was formed. By Army Order 73 of March 1888, the title of the corps was changed to the "1st Lanarkshire Engineer Volunteers, Fortress and Railway Forces, Royal Engineers," and shortly afterwards headquarters were removed to 4 Albany Place, Glasgow, as a temporary measure pending the building of the more commodious headquarters at 21 Jardine Street, Kelvinside, which were occupied in 1894. The 9th (Railway) Company was disbanded in 1889, and in its place a new 9th Company was raised in Springburn.

On the call being made for special service sections for the war in South Africa, the 1st Lanarkshire fulfilled all requirements, and sent out two sections of the established strength to be attached to the 9th Field Company, Royal Engineers, the first being commanded by Captain (hon. major) J. Lang, and the second by Lieutenant J. H. Fleming. In all, 99 members of the corps served in various capacities during the war in South Africa.

In May 1900 the establishment of the corps was raised to twelve fortress companies, and in 1901 the title borne till 1908 was conferred upon the corps.

The headquarters of the corps comprised, besides a drill-hall, stores, &c., a practice ground on the bank of the Kelvin where bridging could be practised, and for its musketry it held, conjointly with the 1st and 2nd V.B.H.L.I., a range up to 1000 yards at Dechmont,

1st Edinburgh Engineer Volunteers. 169

nine miles from Glasgow. The 1st Lanarkshire R.E.V. attained to some fame as a shooting corps, and in 1889 Serjeant Reid won the Queen's Prize at the National Rifle Association Meeting.

The lieutenant-colonels commanding (since 1900 commandant) have been—

Ronald Johnstone, June 18, 1863.

Sir Donald Matheson, K.C.B., V.D., Colonel, November 25, 1865.

Herbert D. Robinson, V.D. (hon. col.), March 18, 1893.

Wm. R. Broadfoot, V.D. (hon. col.), April 18, 1896.

Ewing R. Crawford, V.D. (hon. col.), February 3, 1897.

Duncan Campbell, V.D. (hon. col.), November 29, 1899; (lieut.-colonel commandant) April 25, 1900.

J. Smith Park, M.V.O., V.D. (hon. col.) (lieut.-colonel commandant), May 28, 1904.

1ST EDINBURGH (CITY) ENGINEER
VOLUNTEERS.

THIS corps, which in order of procedure in the Engineer Volunteer force ranked immediately after the Lanarkshire Corps, was raised in Edinburgh, from the same classes as the Glasgow Engineer Corps, as a half-company on July 3, 1860, and on September 20 its establishment was increased to that of a full company. Its uniform was the same as that of the Royal Engineers, but with white (silver) cord, and instead of the busby it wore scarlet caps with peaks and green ball-tufts, with a badge of a lion rampant within a wreath. On the white patent-leather pouch-belts was a badge of a fortification.

The first commanding officer was Captain J. Millar

(September 20, 1861), but he resigned in 1862, and the establishment of the corps was reduced then to a half-company, which was attached to the 1st Lanark E.V. The command was exercised thenceforward by First-Lieutenant G. Cunningham until 1865, when the corps was disbanded.

1ST ABERDEENSHIRE ROYAL ENGINEERS
(VOLUNTEERS).

(PLATE IX.)

ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 20.

Honorary Colonel—Sir A. H. GRANT, Bart. of Monymusk, August 2, 1890.

Headquarters—HARDGATE, ABERDEEN.

THE formation of the 1st Aberdeenshire Engineer Volunteers, a corps with an establishment of one company, was sanctioned on April 22, 1878, and the first officers were gazetted on June 29. For purposes of the capitation grant the corps was attached to the 1st Lanarkshire Engineer Volunteers. The uniform was that of the Royal Engineers, with helmets, the Austrian knot on the sleeve and band of the forage caps being Garter blue, but in 1883 these were changed to white.

On March 2, 1880, the corps was increased to two, and in 1883 to four, companies. In 1884 it was constituted an independent unit, no longer attached to the 1st Lanark, and in 1888 it was increased to six companies, all of them in the city of Aberdeen. In the latter year (Army Order 73 of March) its title was changed to "1st Aberdeenshire Engineer

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

McLagan & Cumming, Edinr



SAPPER



MAJOR
2nd LANARKSHIRE R.E. (V.)
1905



SAPPER
1st ABERDEEN E.V.
1881

NO. 1000
1900

1st Aberdeenshire Royal Engineers. 171

Volunteers, Fortress and Railway Forces, Royal Engineers"; and this nomenclature remained in force till 1901, when the title at the head of this record was assumed.

During the South African war the corps furnished two service sections, both of which were attached to the 47th (Fortress) Company, Royal Engineers. The 1st, consisting of 25 men under Lieutenant R. A. Duthie, left Aberdeen on March 4, 1900, the 2nd, also of 25 men, leaving on March 11, 1901. For their services with their sections Lieutenant Duthie, Serjeant J. Craig, Corporal W. Beveridge, and 2nd Corporal J. Stewart were mentioned in despatches. In all, 62 members of the corps served during the war in South Africa.

The corps had its headquarters in Hardgate, Aberdeen, which were specially erected for it, and first occupied in 1898, and a practice and drill ground in Torry of about 5 acres; its rifle-range was at Don Mouth, $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Aberdeen. The training was carried out in camp, at various places, and several times the whole corps trained at the School of Military Engineering, Chatham.

The commanding officers have been—

Captain William Hall, September 28, 1878 (Major, May 9, 1883; Lieut.-Colonel, August 4, 1888).

Lieut.-Colonel Robert H. Anstice (Major (retired pay), late Border Regiment), C.B. (hon. col.), January 28, 1891.

Lieut.-Colonel William S. Gill, V.D. (hon. col.), May 28, 1904.

2ND LANARKSHIRE ROYAL ENGINEER
(VOLUNTEERS).

(PLATE IX.)

ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 23.

Honorary Colonel—Col. A. C. Lord BELHAVEN and STENTON (retired pay),
August 1, 1903.

Headquarters—COATBRIDGE.

THE formation of this corps was sanctioned on June 19, 1903, its commanding officer being gazetted on that date, and the remainder of the officers on August 1. The establishment was fixed at nine companies, with headquarters: A, B, and C, Coatbridge; D and E, Airdrie; F, Rutherglen; G, Motherwell; H, Bells-hill; and K, Shettleston; and it is on record that within ten days of the date of sanction the corps was recruited up to over its establishment. Its recruiting district was practically that of the former 5th Volunteer Battalion Scottish Rifles, which was disbanded in 1897, and since then had supplied no volunteers. The men were drawn principally from the artisan class, and about one-fifth were miners.

The uniform was the service dress of the Royal Engineers (with red piping on the trousers and scarlet patch on the sleeve), drab felt hats, brown leather equipment, and grey putties. The officers wore the undress R.E. pattern caps and frock-coats.

The corps had a rifle range of its own up to 600 yards at Plains, near Airdrie, and the F to K Companies used the range of the 4th Volunteer Battalion Scottish Rifles.

The first commanding officer was—

Lieut.-Colonel Andrew Pearson, June 19, 1903.

ELECTRICAL ENGINEERS, ROYAL ENGINEERS
(VOLUNTEERS).

THE CLYDE DIVISION.

ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 4.

Honorary Commandant—Colonel E. D. MALCOLM, C.B., R.E. (retired pay),
May 29, 1901.

Headquarters—GREENOCK.

THE Division had its origin in the 9th (Submarine Mining) Company, 1st Lanarkshire Engineer Volunteers, which was formed in 1885 to take charge of the submarine mining defences of the Clyde. In 1888 a second Submarine Mining Company was raised in the same corps, and on 1st February 1888 the two companies were formed into a separate corps, the "Clyde Division, Engineer Volunteers, Submarine Miners, Royal Engineers," and adopted the same uniforms as the regular submarine miners, with white cord on the tunic. The headquarters, stores, practice-ground, &c., were at Fort Matilda, Greenock.

In 1892 the establishment was increased to three, and in 1900 to four, companies. In 1901 the corps received the designation "Clyde Division, Submarine Miners, Royal Engineers (Volunteers)," and in 1903 its establishment was reduced to three companies.

In consequence of the abolition of submarine mines in all defended ports, by Army Order 130 of June 1907 the submarine miner volunteers were reduced to the numbers necessary to work the electric lights of

the gun defences, and accordingly the Clyde Division became "Electrical Engineers, Royal Engineers (Volunteers)," and was reduced to an establishment of one company of four officers and seventy other ranks.

The commanding officers of the division have been—

Major A. E. Black, February 1, 1888.

Major W. W. B. Rodger, July 11, 1894.

Major Duncan F. D. Neill, December 22, 1897, Lieut.-Colonel (hon. col.), April 1, 1903.

THE FORTH DIVISION.

ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 6.

Headquarters—14A QUEEN STREET, EDINBURGH.

THE Division was raised, with an establishment of two companies, at Leith, on March 31, 1888. Like the Clyde Division, it was increased to three companies in 1892 and to four in 1900; but was reduced to three again in 1903 and to one in 1907, undergoing also all the changes in designation detailed for the Clyde Division.

Its first headquarters were on board H.M.S *Dido*, off Leith, which was used as a storeship, &c.; but in 1905 a new practice-ground, with store-sheds, pier, &c., was completed at North Queensferry, and the headquarters were removed to Edinburgh.

The commanding officers have been—

Captain F. Grant-Ogilvie, March 31, 1888.

Major Theodore Salvesen, December 12, 1900, Lieut.-Colonel, April 1, 1903.

Lieut.-Colonel Hill M. Cadell, V.D. (hon. col.), January 28, 1905 (till 1906).

Captain Stephen Smith (hon. major), Captain, June 6, 1900.

THE TAY DIVISION, SUBMARINE MINERS,
R.E. (VOLUNTEERS).

THIS Division was raised, with an establishment of one company and headquarters at Broughty Ferry, on March 17, 1888. In 1889, 1892, and 1900 it was increased successively to two, three, and four companies; but it was reduced to three in 1903, and finally disbanded on November 2, 1907. In changes of designation it followed the same sequence as the Clyde and Forth Divisions.

Its honorary colonel was A. FitzG. Lord Kinnaird, appointed October 10, 1903, and the commanding officers were—

Major William H. Fergusson, March 17, 1888, Lieut.-Colonel,
April 1, 1903.

Lieut.-Colonel Frederick S. Stephens, May 28, 1904 (till November 2, 1907).

VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS OF TERRITORIAL
REGIMENTS.

NOTE.

THE volunteer battalions of infantry are arranged in the following pages, not in the order of their precedence in the volunteer force, but in that of the Territorial Regiments to which they were affiliated, the number in the "Table of Precedence of Volunteer Rifle Corps" being given in the case of each.

To facilitate the identification at later dates of rifle corps raised in the early years in four counties—Aberdeen, Forfar, Lanark, and Renfrew—in which three or more battalions of rifle volunteers were formed, lists of these corps have been compiled, with the dates of the first commissions of their officers, and, where available, those of the acceptance of services of the corps, and these will be found in Appendices A to D. In the separate records of those battalions, to avoid repetition, these dates have, therefore, not been inserted.

THE QUEEN'S RIFLE VOLUNTEER BRIGADE,
THE ROYAL SCOTS (LOTHIAN REGIMENT).

Regimental District No. 1.

(PLATE X.)

'SOUTH AFRICA, 1900-02.' | ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 78.

Honorary Colonels—

THE LORD PROVOST OF EDINBURGH for the time being.

Field-Marshal Rt. Hon. G. J. VISCOUNT WOLSELEY, K.P., G.C.B., O.M.,
G.C.M.G., V.D., April 24, 1889.

Colonel Rt. Hon. SIR J. H. A. MACDONALD, K.C.B., V.D., June 5, 1901.

Headquarters—FORREST ROAD, EDINBURGH.

THE circumstances attending the first formation of this, the premier corps of rifle volunteers in Scotland, have been already narrated in Part I., on page 13, and a graphic description of the enthusiasm in drill evinced by the corps in those days, from the pen of Colonel Sir J. H. A. Macdonald, has been quoted on page 12.

The City of Edinburgh adopted from the first the system of grouping the companies of riflemen raised by the efforts of individuals or corporations into one regiment for the city, consequently all the officers were gazetted, not to companies as elsewhere, but to the 1st City of Edinburgh Rifle Volunteer Corps, and the earliest dates of these commissions, for officers of the regimental staff, the 1st to 9th, and the 1st Highland companies, was August 31, 1859. This did not, however, prevent the companies from retaining, and from long maintaining, a peculiar individuality, and had the advantage of producing from the beginning a regi-

mental *esprit de corps* and a solidity of organisation which was necessarily wanting in units composed of companies grouped only by circumstances or chance.

The companies which were formed before the date (August 7) of the Royal Review of 1860, and which took part in it, were—

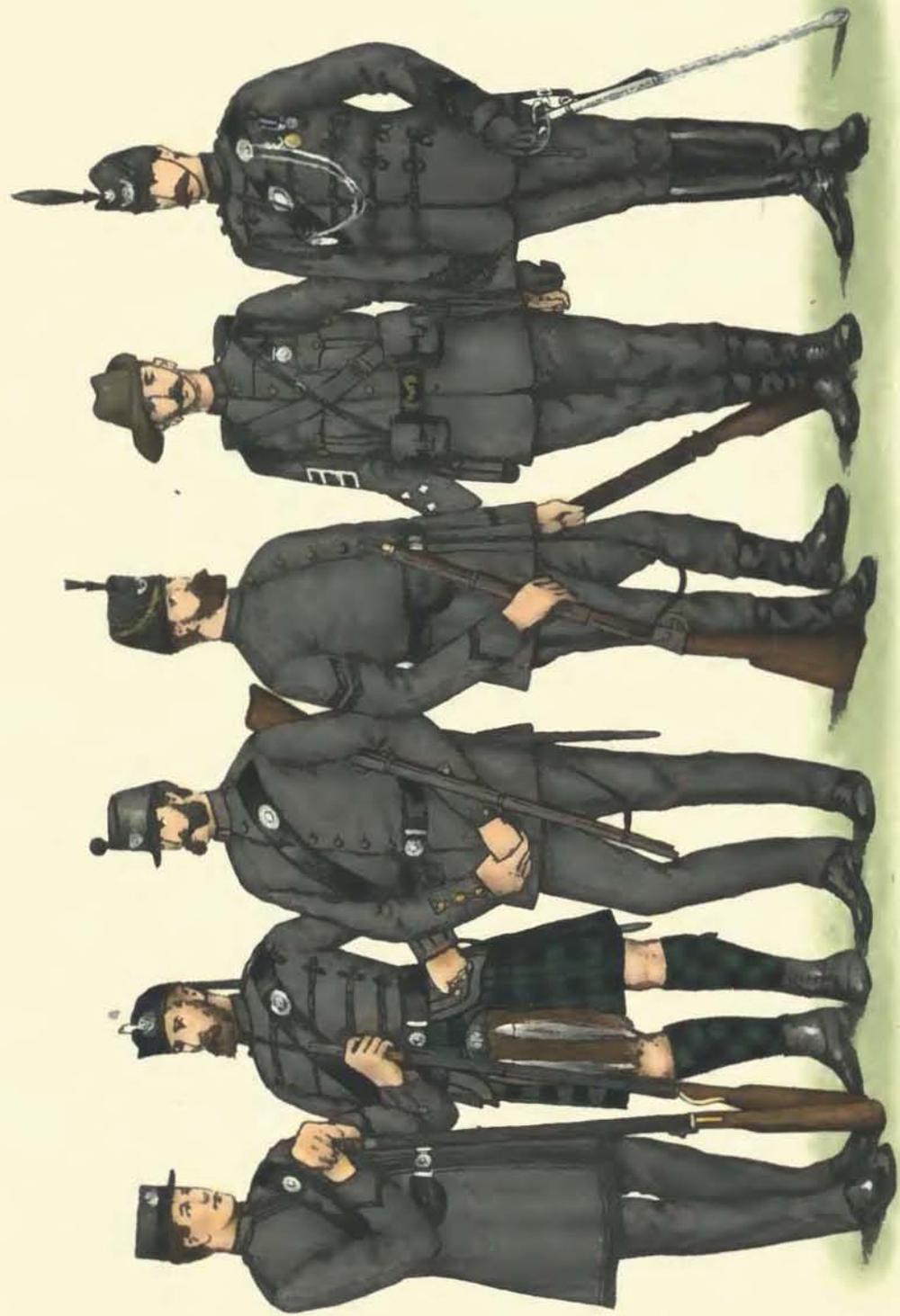
- No. 1. Advocates, formed August 31, 1859.
- No. 2. 1st Citizens, formed August 31, 1859.
- No. 3. Writers to the Signet, formed August 31, 1859.
- No. 4. Edinburgh University, formed August 31, 1859.
- No. 5. Solicitors before the Supreme Court, formed August 31, 1859.
- No. 6. Accountants, formed August 31, 1859.

All the above were self-supporting companies—*i.e.*, the members paid for their own uniforms, equipment, and arms, and contributed a fixed sum annually towards the general expenses of the company.

- No. 7. Bankers, formed August 31, 1859, from the clerks and employés of the various banks, which subscribed to provide uniforms, equipments, and arms for them.
- No. 8. 1st Artisans, formed August 31, 1859.
- No. 9. 2nd Artisans, formed August 31, 1859.

These were the first artisan companies raised in Scotland. The men paid 30s. in the 8th and 45s. in the 9th, by instalments, for their uniform, and the rest of the expenses of the companies was defrayed by public subscription.

- No. 10. Civil Service, formed October 7, 1859, a self-supporting company.
- No. 11. 3rd Artisans, formed December 7, 1859, same as 8th and 9th.
- No. 12. Freemasons, formed December 7, 1859. This company also formed the "Rifle Lodge, No. 405," but it soon dwindled in numbers and had almost ceased to exist when in 1861 Miss Catherine Sinclair announced her intention to provide funds for a Volunteer company. No. 12 was then reorganised and recruited chiefly from the Water of Leith district.



PRIVATE
1859

PRIVATE
1864

CORPORAL
1881

SERGEANT
(Marching Order)
1901

LIEUT.-COLONEL
1907

QUEEN'S RIFLE VOLUNTEER BRIGADE,
THE ROYAL SCOTS.

McLagan & Curdman, Edinb.

70 2110
A18101.10

The Queen's Rifle Volunteer Brigade. 179

- No. 13. 4th Artisans, formed December 7, 1859, same as 8th.
- No. 14. 2nd Citizens, formed December 8, 1859, a self-supporting company.
- No. 15. 1st Merchants, formed December 21, 1859. Uniformed, equipped, and armed at the expense of members of the Merchant Company, of which two firms—Messrs Cowan & Co., and Messrs C. Lawson & Sons—paid all the expenses of forty of their employés.
- No. 16. Total Abstainers, formed February 29, 1860. Raised by Mr John Hope, W.S., from members of the British Temperance League. The company maintained its individuality till 1867, when the 3rd Edinburgh R.V. (see 4th Vol. Batt. Royal Scots) was formed and the majority of the members transferred themselves to it. The company property, however, remained with it, and the 16th was re-constituted as an artisan company.
- No. 17. 2nd Merchants, formed May 11, 1860, from the overflow of No. 15.
- No. 18. High Constables, formed May 25, 1860, a self-supporting corps.
- No. 19. 5th Artisans, formed November 8, 1860, mainly from operative tailors. Several houses in the clothing trade subscribed £30, and the rest of the funds was found by the members themselves. After 1873 it was recruited from all trades.
- 1st Highland, formed August 31, 1859, the services of the company having been offered by the Highland Society of Edinburgh on June 13, 1859. The company was entirely self-supporting.
- 2nd Highland, formed May 18, 1860, from the overflow of the 1st, and also entirely self-supporting.

From the beginning the corps was organised in two battalions, and at the Royal Review on August 7, 1860, these were composed of: 1st Battalion, Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10, 18, and 1st Highland; 2nd Battalion, Nos. 8, 9, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, and 2nd Highland.

The 3rd Highland Company was formed of artisans

on July 23, 1860, but was not able to take part in the review.

On May 3, 1862, a company of Highland artisans was formed, mainly from the employés of Messrs W. D. Young's ironworks at Fountainbridge, and, contrary to the practice hitherto followed in the city of Edinburgh, it was constituted as a separate corps, designated the 2nd City of Edinburgh R.V., and was only "attached" to the 1st Edinburgh. On February 23, 1867, two more companies were formed for this corps, but on that same date all three were incorporated in the 1st Edinburgh as the 4th, 5th, and 6th Highland Companies.

The original uniform of the corps (except the Highland companies) was dark grey tunics, of a shade a little lighter than that later worn, with black braid, reaching almost to the knees, dark grey trousers with black braid, dark grey caps with black braid and a straight peak, and black patent leather belts, a badge (different for each company) being worn on the cap and pouch-belt. About 1862 a shako with a black ball-tuft replaced the cap, the tunic was assimilated in pattern to that of the Rifle Brigade, and piping replaced the braid on the trousers. The Highland companies wore dark grey doublets, with five rows of black lace on the breast and black piping, 42nd tartan kilts and belted plaids, goatskin sporrans with two grey horse-hair tails, green and black-diced hose, and belts as for the other companies. The 1st had a "Strathdon" and the 3rd a "Balmoral" bonnet, but the others adopted a plain blue glengarry, which afterwards became the head-dress for all the Highland companies.

In 1865 the corps was honoured by the conferring of the title "1st Queen's City of Edinburgh Rifle Volunteer Brigade," and in 1867 its establishment was fixed at 2500 volunteers of all ranks, divided into two

The Queen's Rifle Volunteer Brigade. 181

battalions, or twenty-five companies. In 1868 the 1st (Advocates) and 3rd (Writers to the Signet) Companies ceased to exist, and to take their place two new companies were raised,—the 7th Highland, mainly formed from natives of Caithness resident in Edinburgh, on December 27, 1867, and the 20th, on March 19, 1869. The battalions were then reorganised, the 1st comprising Nos. 2, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10, 18, and the 1st to 7th Highland Companies, and the 2nd, Nos. 8, 9, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 19, and 20.

In January 1875 a busby with black plume and chin-chain replaced the shako, and was worn by the brigade until in 1895 it was replaced by the modern (soft) form of busby of Astrakhan fur. The pouch-belt was abolished, greatcoats, worn rolled *en bandoulière* over the right shoulder, were issued, the cut of the tunic was assimilated again to that of the Rifle Brigade, and leggings were introduced. Orders were issued in the same year for the Highland companies to be clothed the same as the rest of the brigade, and this change was carried out in the years 1876-79.

A beginning was made in 1886 with the formation of a mounted infantry detachment, one man per company, or 25 all ranks, formed into a section, being in that year authorised.

By Army Order 144 of April 1888 the brigade was given the title of Queen's Rifle Volunteer Brigade, The Royal Scots, and at the same time it was divided into three battalions, the companies now giving up their old titles and numbers and becoming lettered companies of the battalions as follows :—

Company Letter.	A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	I
1st Battalion	2nd	5th	6th	7th	10th	18th	1st Hd.	2nd Hd.	3rd Hd.
2nd Battalion	8th	9th	11th	12th	13th	14th	15th	16th	...
3rd Battalion	4th	17th	19th	20th	4th Hd.	5th Hd.	6th Hd.	7th Hd.	...

The South African War brought a large accession of numbers to the brigade, for not only was it recruited up to its full establishment, but in 1900 a new company was formed at Colinton as "I" Company, 3rd Battalion, a cyclist company attached to brigade headquarters was raised, and the mounted infantry were increased to three sections, or 105 all ranks. The brigade furnished its full contingent to the volunteer service companies of the Royal Scots, and in all 245 members served in South Africa during the war. Of these, Lieutenant R. G. W. Adams and 54 non-commissioned officers and men served with the 1st, Captain S. R. Dunn and 34 men with the 2nd, and Captain (hon. Major) S. Miller and 26 men with the 3rd Volunteer Service Company, Royal Scots. Of the 2nd Company, Corporal W. Spence died of disease and one private was wounded, and of the 3rd Major Miller and Private A. Blease were mentioned in despatches, the latter being promoted corporal for gallantry at Balmoral on April 5, 1902. Lieutenant R. W. D. Hewson and 13 privates served with the Scottish Volunteer Cyclist Company, and 12 members of the mounted infantry joined the City of London Imperial Volunteers Mounted Infantry, of whom 8 subsequently received commissions in the regular army and 1 in the Imperial Light Horse.

In the years 1900-01 a drab felt hat was worn with the dark grey uniform, but in 1902 this was prohibited, and a drab service dress with light green Austrian knot and trouser piping was authorised for marching and drill order, to be worn with a drab felt hat (with black plume and badge for mounted infantry, for whom it was the sole head-dress). The mounted infantry wore Bedford cord breeches and black putties.

The brigade was detailed to furnish one battalion to

The Queen's Rifle Volunteer Brigade. 183

the 32nd Field Army Brigade, to train for thirteen clear days annually, and this it did from 1902 to 1906, after which year this extra organisation ceased. The remainder of the brigade was included in the 1st Lothian Brigade.

The headquarters of the brigade in Forrest Road, which included a spacious drill hall, were acquired in 1872, and enlarged and reopened in 1905, and it shared, in common with the other Edinburgh corps, the rifle range up to 1100 yards at Hunter's Bog. Members of the brigade have won the Queen's (King's) prize at the National Rifle Association no fewer than four times—namely, in 1873, Serjeant (afterwards Major) A. Menzies; 1891, Lieutenant D. Dear; 1896, Lieutenant J. C. Thomson; and 1901, Private H. Ommundsen.

The battalion commanders and lieutenant-colonels commandant (a title now borne by the senior battalion commander) of the brigade have been—

The Rt. Hon. James, Lord Moncrieff, Lieut.-Colonel, August 31, 1859; Lieut.-Colonel Commandant, August 31, 1859, till 1873.

David Davidson, C.B., V.D., late major H.M. Indian Forces, Lieut.-Colonel, May 2, 1860; Lieut.-Colonel Commandant, June 4, 1873, till 1882.

Sir Alex. G. Maitland, Bt., Lieut.-Colonel, November 7, 1862, till 1864.

Rt. Hon. Sir John Hay Athol Macdonald, Lord Kingsburgh, K.C.B., V.D., colonel, Volunteer force, Lieut.-Colonel, May 10, 1864; Lieut.-Colonel Commandant, May 11, 1882, till 1892.

E. Strathearn Gordon, Lieut.-Colonel, November 29, 1867, till 1873.

Hon. Bouverie F. Primrose, Lieut.-Colonel, June 4, 1873, till 1882.

David MacGibbon, Lieut.-Colonel, May 11, 1882, till 1886.

- William Taylor (hon. col.), July 29, 1882, till 1890.
- Thomas W. Jones, V.D. (hon. col.), Lieut.-Colonel, April 11, 1885; Lieut.-Colonel Commandant, April 9, 1892, till 1894.
- Robert Menzies, V.D. (hon. col.), Lieut.-Colonel, May 12, 1886; Lieut.-Colonel Commandant, June 23, 1894, till 1898.
- Horatio R. Macrae, V.D. (hon. col.), Lieut.-Colonel, February 22, 1890; Lieut.-Colonel Commandant, February 3, 1898, till 1903.
- Sir Robert Cranston, Kt., K.C.V.O., V.D., colonel, Volunteer force, Lieut.-Colonel, April 9, 1892; Lieut.-Colonel Commandant, December 3, 1903, till 1906.
- James B. Sutherland, V.D. (hon. col.), Lieut.-Colonel 3rd Batt., August 15, 1894, till 1896.
- L. Bilton, V.D. (hon. col.), Lieut.-Colonel 3rd Batt., February 5, 1896, till 1900.
- G. W. Young, V.D. (hon. col.), Lieut.-Colonel 1st Batt., January 4, 1899, till 1901.
- James Gibb, V.D. (hon. col.), Lieut.-Colonel 3rd Batt., March 14, 1900; Lieut.-Colonel Commandant, June 1, 1906, till March 31, 1908.
- Alexander T. Hunter, V.D. (hon. col.), Lieut.-Colonel 1st Batt., March 9, 1901, till 1906.
- Robert Clark, V.D. (hon. col.), Lieut.-Colonel 2nd Batt., February 16, 1904, till March 31, 1908.
- A. Young, V.D., Lieut.-Colonel 1st Batt., June 3, 1906, till March 31, 1908.

4TH VOLUNTEER BATTALION THE ROYAL
SCOTS (LOTHIAN REGIMENT).

Regimental District, No. 1.

(PLATE XI.)

"SOUTH AFRICA, 1901-02." | ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 79.

Honorary Colonel—General H. H. Viscount KITCHENER OF KHARTOUM,
G.C.B., O.M., G.C.M.G., August 19, 1905.

Headquarters—33 GILMORE PLACE, EDINBURGH.

THE 3rd City of Edinburgh Rifle Volunteer Corps was formed, as a corps of total abstainers, members of the British League, on May 27, 1867, by Captain John Hope, who had raised and commanded the 16th (Abstainers) Company of the Queen's Edinburgh. It consisted at first of two companies only, but was increased to three in 1868, to four in 1872, and to six companies in 1877. The original uniform was scarlet tunics with blue facings, blue trousers with a broad scarlet stripe, blue shakos with at first a red-and-white ball-tuft and later a scarlet upright horse-hair plume, and white belts. The corps for many years wore brass buttons and ornaments. To the corps was attached the British League Cadet Corps, formed in 1861, which consisted of four companies of boys, dressed in red Garibaldi shirts, blue forage-cap and knickerbockers, and brown canvas leggings.

In 1880 the corps was renumbered the 2nd Edinburgh Rifle Volunteers, and two years later it was constituted an independent unit, having till then been "attached" to the Queen's Edinburgh. In 1882 also, helmets replaced the shakos hitherto worn.

By Army Order 144 of 1st April 1888 it became the 4th Volunteer Battalion Royal Scots, and accordingly in that year adopted the uniform of the regiment,

wearing the helmet with it till 1904, when the Kilmarnock bonnet was introduced for officers and the glengarry became the sole head-dress for other ranks. The uniform of the battalion has thus since 1888 been identical with that of the 5th V.B. (which see), and, as in it, the officers wore Hunting Stuart tartan trews in levée and mess dress only.

The battalion furnished in all 64 members for service in South Africa during the war, of whom 15 men served in the 1st, 12 in the 2nd, and 19 in the 3rd Volunteer Service Company of the Royal Scots. No casualties occurred among these contingents, but Drummer R. Robertson of the 3rd Company was mentioned in despatches (June 1, 1902), and promoted corporal for gallantry at Balmoral on April 5, 1902. Lieutenant W. B. Grey and 3 men served in the Scottish Volunteer Cyclist Company. The establishment of the battalion was in 1900 increased to eight companies, the new "G" Company being raised in Portobello, and "H" formed by students of the Church of Scotland Teachers' Training College.

From 1902 to 1906 the battalion belonged to the 32nd Field Army Brigade, and trained with it in camp for thirteen clear days annually, but in the end of 1906 this brigading was discontinued, and the battalion reverted to the 1st Lothian Brigade. Its musketry was carried out at the Hunter's Bog range, which it used in conjunction with other Edinburgh corps.

The commanding officers have been—

Captain John Hope (Captain 1st Edinburgh R.V., February 29, 1860), May 27, 1867; Major, March 30, 1872; Lieut.-Colonel, March 2, 1878.

Lieut.-Colonel Will. U. Martin, V.D. (hon. col.), June 27, 1883.

Lieut.-Colonel Stuart D. Elliot, V.D. (hon. col.), December 20, 1899.

Lieut.-Colonel George McCrae, V.D. (hon. col.), January 28, 1905.



PRIVATE
3rd (later 2nd) EDINBURGH R.V.
1867-1882

LIEUTENANT
1904-1908

PRIVATE
1900-1908

PRIVATE
1900-1908

4TH VOL. BN. THE ROYAL SCOTS

9TH VOL. BN. (HIGHRS) ROYAL SCOTS

8TH (SCOTTISH) VOL. BN THE KING'S

1860 - 1861
1862 - 1863

5TH VOLUNTEER BATTALION THE ROYAL
SCOTS (LOTHIAN REGIMENT).

Regimental District, No. 1.

(PLATE XII.)

"SOUTH AFRICA, 1900-02." | ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 141.

Honorary Colonel—R. C. MACLAGAN, V.D. (hon. col.), August 20, 1892.

Headquarters—DALMENY STREET, LEITH WALK, LEITH.

ON August 6, 1859, the services of 153 gentlemen of Leith were offered to form two rifle companies which should pay all their own expenses and provide their own arms, and this offer was followed by that of two companies of Leith artisans, who paid a contribution of 30s. each, the rest of their expenses being defrayed by public subscription. These were accepted, and on December 6, 1859, officers were gazetted to the 1st Mid-Lothian (Leith) Rifle Volunteer Corps, of four companies. A brass band of 18 men was formed; a fifth company was added on May 28, 1860; a sixth on September 24, 1860; a seventh on March 18, 1861; and an eighth on May 28, 1861—all recruited in Leith. The original uniform of the corps was very dark grey tunic, trousers, and peaked cap, with black facings, leggings, and belts, but, to save expense, members were permitted to wear a plain blouse and trousers of any material, so long as the colour of the uniform was adhered to. The badge on the cap and pouch-belt was a lion rampant within a wreath.

In 1863 the 4th Mid-Lothian (Corstorphine) Rifle Volunteer Corps, which had been formed on November 26, 1860, and since then "attached" to the corps, was amalgamated with it as a 9th company, and in 1866 and 1868 a 10th and 11th companies were raised.

The uniform was in 1863 changed to scarlet tunics with black facings, blue trousers with scarlet piping, blue shakos with black horse-hair plumes, and black waist- and pouch-belts. This uniform was worn until 1878, when blue helmets with silver ornaments replaced the shakos, and in 1885 white (buff) belts with complete valise equipment, greatcoat, &c., were substituted for the black belts.

The establishment of the battalion was in 1884 reduced to ten companies, and in 1888 (Army Order 144 of April) it assumed its latest designation, as a consequence of which in 1890 it adopted the uniform of the Royal Scots, the helmet continuing to be worn till June 1905, when Kilmarnock bonnets with diced band and cock's-tail for officers, and glengarries with diced border for other ranks, became the head-dress. The battalion till 1908 wore the tartan first approved for the Royal Scots, officers only wearing in levée or mess dress the Hunting Stuart. The officers wore white pouch-belts till 1905, when they were replaced by claymore belts and sashes, which latter were worn by serjeants also. A drab service dress was approved in 1905.

During the South African War the battalion furnished 196 of its members for service, besides 94 who enlisted into the regular army. Of the former, Captain R. Wemyss Campbell and 19 men served with the 1st, 41 men with the 2nd, and 49 men with the 3rd Volunteer Service Company of the Royal Scots. Of the 1st Company, 2 men died of disease, and Captain Campbell and Corporal T. H. Greig were mentioned in Lord Roberts' despatch of September 4, 1901, the latter being awarded a medal for distinguished conduct in the field. Of the 2nd Company, 2 men were wounded, and of the 3rd, Private J. G. Lockhart was mentioned



PRIVATE
1st MIDLOTHIAN R.V.
(in Undress Blouse)
1860-1863

CAPTAIN
1st MIDLOTHIAN R.V.
1863-1878

PRIVATE
1st MIDLOTHIAN R.V.
(5th V.B.R.S.)
1885-1890

CAPTAIN
5th V.B. ROYAL SCOTS
1890-1905

PRIVATE
1905-1907

5TH VOL. BN. THE ROYAL SCOTS

Mr. Leggan & Co. Glasgow, Edin'g.

5th Volunteer Battalion the Royal Scots. 189

in Lord Kitchener's despatch of June 1, 1902, and promoted corporal for gallantry at Balmoral on April 5, 1902. In addition, 32 non-commissioned officers and men (of whom 1 was wounded) served in the Scottish Volunteer Cyclist Company, 25 joined the Imperial Yeomanry, 10 Baden-Powell's Police, and 19 the Scottish Horse.

In 1900 the establishment of the battalion was again raised to eleven companies, but in 1901 it was reorganised into ten, of which one was a cyclist company.

The battalion formed part of the 32nd Field Army Brigade during its existence from 1902 to 1906, training in camp for thirteen days annually, and in 1906 its signallers made a record by securing 298 points at the examination out of a possible 300.

In 1877 a headquarters and drill-hall in Stead's Place, Leith, which had been built at a cost of over £3000, were occupied, but these were burned down in 1900, and in 1902 new headquarters and drill-hall in Dalmeny Street, Leith Walk, were opened. The battalion had its own range, up to 1000 yards, at Seafield, near Leith.

The commanding officers have been—

H. H. Arnaud, late H.E.I.C.S., Major, December 6, 1859.

Donald R. Macgregor, Major, July 27, 1861; Lieut.-Colonel, March 15, 1862.

Wm. Marjoribanks (hon. col.), Lieut.-Colonel, March 28, 1877.

Robt. C. Maclagan (hon. col.), Lieut.-Colonel, May 3, 1882.

Robt. S. Adam (hon. col.), Lieut.-Colonel, December 7, 1889.

Wm. I. Macadam, V.D. (hon. col.), Lieut.-Colonel, June 18, 1892.

Jas. R. Bertram, V.D. (hon. col.), Lieut.-Colonel, December 16, 1896.

Johan T. Salvesen, V.D. (hon. col.), Lieut.-Colonel, January 2, 1901.

Sir John M. Clark, Bart., V.D. (hon. col.), Lieut.-Colonel, February 11, 1905.

6TH VOLUNTEER BATTALION THE ROYAL
SCOTS (LOTHIAN REGIMENT).

Regimental District, No. 1.

(PLATE XIII.)

"SOUTH AFRICA, 1901." | ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 142.

Honorary Colonel—Sir G. D. CLERK, Bart., V.D. (hon. col.), late Lieutenant
2nd Life Guards, February 4, 1899.

Headquarters—PEEBLES.

ON January 22, 1862, the 1st Administrative Battalion Mid-Lothian Rifle Volunteers, with headquarters at Dalkeith, was formed from the following corps:—

- 2nd Mid-Lothian R.V., Dalkeith, formed May 22, 1860, of two companies, increased to three in 1864, and to four in 1867. Its original uniform was medium grey with green facings and piping, grey shakos with plume of cock's feathers and badge of a huntsman blowing a horn, and motto, "Free for a blast," and brown belts.
- 3rd Mid-Lothian R.V., Penicuik, services accepted May 22, 1860, and officers gazetted June 4, 1860, of three companies—1st at Penicuik, 2nd at Valleyfield, 3rd at Roslin, which last was disbanded in 1864. The uniform was the same as the 2nd Corps, but with black patent-leather belts.
- 5th Mid-Lothian R.V., Musselburgh, formed April 19, 1861, of one company.

To this battalion were added in 1863—

- 1st Peebles R.V., Peebles, formed as one company, August 31, 1860, increased to two companies 1873.
- 2nd Peebles R.V., Broughton, formed as one company, August 31, 1860, disbanded 1873.
- 3rd Peebles R.V., Innerleithen, formed as one company, August 31, 1860.



SERGEANT
3rd MIDLOTHIAN R. V.
1860-1864



CORPORAL
1st A. B. MIDLOTHIAN AND
PEBBLES R. V.
1864-1874



LANCE-CORPORAL
(Marching Order)
1888-1900



PRIVATE
(Review Order)
1904-1908

6TH VOL. BN. THE ROYAL SCOTS

THE
LIBRARY OF
CONGRESS

There had also existed a 4th Peebles R.V., of one company, formed at Linton on October 16, 1860, but it had been disbanded in 1862. The uniform of all the Peebles corps was Elcho grey, with brown belts, the 1st having light blue facings.

In 1864 the battalion adopted scarlet tunics with black facings, blue trousers with scarlet piping, blue shakos with scarlet ball-tuft, and black belts, the forage cap being round, without a peak, and with red, white, and blue diced border. This uniform continued to be worn till 1875, when white belts replaced the black, and a black Austrian knot the white braid on the cuff. Officers wore white pouch-belts and the lace of the line infantry in silver.

In 1876 (April 29) the 6th Mid-Lothian R.V., at Loanhead, of one company, was raised and added to the battalion, and in April 1880 the battalion was consolidated as the 2nd Mid-Lothian and Peebles Rifle Volunteers, headquarters at Penicuik, with eleven companies, lettered as follows: A, B, C, and D, Dalkeith (late 2nd Mid-Lothian); E, Penicuik, and F, Valleyfield (late 3rd Mid-Lothian); G, Musselburgh (late 5th Mid-Lothian); H, Loanhead (late 6th Mid-Lothian); I and K, Peebles (late 1st Peebles); and L, Innerleithen (late 3rd Peebles). At the same time the shako was abolished, and a glengarry with red, white, and blue diced border adopted as the sole head-dress, which was worn until 1886, when blue helmets with silver ornaments were introduced.

In April 1888 (Army Order 144) the battalion became the 6th Volunteer Battalion of the Royal Scots, and accordingly in that year the uniform of the Royal Scots was adopted, the helmet being worn with it until 1900, when the glengarry again became the sole head-dress. In February 1904 the Hunting Stuart tartan trews of the Royal Scots were taken into wear, sashes

were introduced for officers and serjeants, and the former adopted the Kilmarnock bonnet with cock's-tail for review order dress.

The battalion furnished in all 36 members for service in South Africa during the war, of whom 13 non-commissioned officers and men served in the 1st, Lieutenant A. G. Ireland and 7 men in the 2nd, and 2 men in the 3rd Volunteer Service Company of the Royal Scots. Of the 2nd Company, Private T. Dickson died of disease. One private served in the Scottish Volunteer Cyclist Company, and the remainder in other corps.

About 1895 the headquarters of "D" Company were removed from Dalkeith to Bonnyrigg, and in February 1907 battalion headquarters were removed to Peebles, otherwise the battalion experienced no changes in interior organisation after 1880. It owned eight rifle-ranges near the headquarters of the various companies.

The lieutenant-colonels commanding have been—

Alex. Learmonth, late Lieut.-Colonel 17th Lancers, December 23, 1863.

Sir George D. Clerk, Bart., V.D. (hon. col.), late Lieutenant 2nd Life Guards, July 2, 1879.

Robert G. Wardlaw-Ramsay, V.D. (hon. col.), late Captain H.L.I., January 18, 1899.

Thomas Rough, V.D. (hon. col.), November 22, 1905.

7TH VOLUNTEER BATTALION THE ROYAL
SCOTS (LOTHIAN REGIMENT).

Regimental District, No. 1.

(PLATE XIV.)

"SOUTH AFRICA, 1901." | ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 190.

Honorary Colonel—H. R. LORD ELCHO, August 28, 1906.

Headquarters—HADDINGTON.

THE 1st Administrative Battalion Haddingtonshire Rifle Volunteers, with headquarters at Haddington, was formed on August 19, 1860, and included the following corps formed in the county:—

- 1st, Haddington, formed January 19, 1860, of one company, a self-supporting corps, providing its own arms.
- 2nd, Gifford, formed January 20, 1860, of one company, composed of agricultural labourers, principally from Lord Tweeddale's estates. It was disbanded in 1874.
- 3rd, Haddington, formed January 21, 1860, of one company, chiefly mechanics and artisans, and supported by local subscriptions.
- 4th, Aberlady, formed March 17, 1860, of one company, raised from Lord Wemyss's estates, and mainly supported by his subscription.
- 5th, East Linton, formed April 7, 1860, of one company.
- 6th, Dunglass, formed August 27, 1861, as one subdivision, the headquarters of which were transferred in 1873 to West Barns, near Dunbar.
- 7th, North Berwick, formed November 25, 1869, of one company.

The county of Haddington raised a general subscription to provide for the necessities of the battalion, and to this fund over £1000 was subscribed in the first two years of its existence.

The first uniform of the Haddington corps was Elcho grey, without facings, and brown belts; but about

1861, grey tunics with magenta cuffs and collars, with a black Austrian knot, grey trousers with a magenta stripe, and grey shakos with a magenta ball-tuft and badge of goat and thistle, were substituted for the former plainer uniform. In February 1864 the battalion adopted the rifle-green uniform with scarlet cuffs, collars, and piping, shakos with a black ball-tuft, and black belts of the 60th Rifles, and this continued to be worn until 1878, when the cuffs were changed, according to regulation, to dark green with red piping, black lace, and a light green Austrian knot.

In April 1880 the battalion was consolidated as the 1st Haddingtonshire Rifle Volunteers, with headquarters at Haddington, and six companies lettered: A and B, Haddington (late 1st and 3rd Corps); C, Aberlady (late 4th Corps); D, East Linton (late 5th Corps); E, West Barns (late 6th Corps); and F, North Berwick (late 7th Corps). The "E" Company had only the strength of a half-company, so in January 1881 a new "E" Company was formed at Tranent with a section at Prestonpans, the West Barns detachment being transferred to "D" Company at East Linton. In 1880, also, the shakos were replaced by helmets with a bronze Maltese cross as ornament, and these again were replaced in 1895 by Astrakhan fur busbies with red-and-black plumes, serges being also supplied to the battalion as undress in the same year.

In April 1888, by Army Order 144, the title of 7th Volunteer Battalion The Royal Scots was conferred upon the battalion; but it was not till January 1904 that the dress of the Royal Scots was assumed by it, and then only in the shape of the drab service doublet, worn with Hunting Stuart tartan trews, glengarries with red, white, and blue diced border, and brown leather equipment, the pipers wearing the white jacket,



PRIVATE
1st A.B. HADDINGTON R.V.
1864-1880

PRIVATE
1895-1904

CORPORAL
1904-1908

PRIVATE
1st A.B. LINLITHGOW R.V.
1876-1890

PRIVATE
1890-1903

CAPTAIN
1903-1908

7TH VOL. BN. THE ROYAL SCOTS

8TH VOL. BN. THE ROYAL SCOTS

kilt, and shoulder plaid, and the drummers the scarlet doublet.

During the war in South Africa 30 members of the battalion saw active service, of whom Lieut. T. F. M. Williamson and 18 non-commissioned officers and men served with the 1st, 8 men with the 2nd, and 3 men with the 3rd Volunteer Service Company of the Royal Scots, and one man with the Scottish Volunteer Cyclist Company. Private D. Lambert of the 1st Service Company died of disease, and Colour-Serjeant H. Gray was mentioned in Lord Roberts' despatch of September 4, 1901.

In April 1906 the section of "E" Company at Prestonpans had so greatly increased in numbers that it was formed into a separate company and lettered "C," the detachment (formerly "C" Company) at Aberlady being added as a section to "A" Company. The battalion thenceforward was organised in six companies, viz.: A, Haddington, with a section at Aberlady; B, Haddington; C, Prestonpans; D, East Linton, with a section at West Barns; E, Tranent; and F, North Berwick. There was a rifle-range close to the headquarters of each company.

The commanding officers have been—

Sir George Warrender, Bart., late Captain 92nd Foot and Coldstream Guards, of Lochend and Bruntsfield; Major, September 19, 1860; Lieut.-Colonel, December 22, 1868.

Jas. W. H. Anderson, Lieut.-Colonel, June 1, 1872.

Alex. Scott, Lieut.-Colonel, June 25, 1879.

P. Dods (hon. col.), late Lieut.-Colonel Bombay Staff Corps, Lieut.-Colonel, May 31, 1882.

W. Guild, Lieut.-Colonel, September 5, 1894.

John D. Watson, V.D. (hon. col.), Lieut.-Colonel, May 1, 1898.

Robert Maxwell Main, V.D. (hon. col.), Lieut.-Colonel, February 20, 1904.

8TH VOLUNTEER BATTALION THE ROYAL
SCOTS (LOTHIAN REGIMENT).

Regimental District, No. 1.

(PLATE XIV.)

"SOUTH AFRICA, 1901-02." | ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 216.

Honorary Colonel—Rt. Hon. A. P. EARL OF ROSEBERY, K.G., K.T., V.D.,
April 18, 1874.

Headquarters—LINLITHGOW.

THE 1st Administrative Battalion Linlithgowshire Rifle Volunteers was formed on October 8, 1862, with headquarters at Linlithgow, and included the following corps, of one company each, raised in the county:—

- 1st, Linlithgow, raised March 19, 1860. Uniform—dark grey without facings and with scarlet piping, dark grey cap with ball-tuft, and brown belts with silver ornaments.
- 2nd, Bo'ness, raised March 19, 1860. Uniform—dark grey with scarlet facings, dark grey cap with ball-tuft, and brown belts with silver ornaments. Increased to one and a half companies in 1866.
- 3rd, Bathgate, raised April 25, 1860. Uniform as for 2nd Corps. Headquarters changed to Torphichen, 1864.
- 4th, Bathgate, raised August 9, 1862, mainly from the employés of Young's Chemical Works. Uniform as for 2nd Corps.

On May 18, 1863, the battalion adopted a rifle uniform of green with scarlet facings, and shakos, the same as that worn by the Haddington Battalion 1864 to 1878 (see 7th Volunteer Battalion), with which, however, the brown belts continued to be worn. The shakos were replaced by rifle busbies, with black-and-red plumes and bugle in front, on April 25, 1872.

On March 18, 1872, a 5th Corps, of one company, was formed at Uphall, and on April 17, 1878, a 6th, of one and a half companies, at West Calder.

8th Volunteer Battalion the Royal Scots. 197

On March 24, 1876, the lower part of the busby plume was changed to light green, and the cuffs of the tunic became rifle green, ornamented only by a light green Austrian knot.

In March 1880 the battalion was consolidated as the 1st Linlithgow Rifle Volunteers, headquarters at Linlithgow, with seven companies, lettered as follows: A, Linlithgow (late 1st Corps); B, Bo'ness (late 2nd); C, Torphichen (1881 Armadale) (late 3rd); D, Bathgate (late 4th); E, Uphall (late 5th); F, Addiewell (late half of the 6th); G, West Calder (late 6th).

In 1888, by Army Order 144 of April, the corps became the 8th Volunteer Battalion The Royal Scots, and in 1890 the Slade-Wallace equipment, with black belts, was adopted by the battalion. About the same time, the rifle serge with red piping on the collar and red crow's-foot on the cuff replaced the tunic, and the lower part of the busby plume was changed from green to red.

During the war in South Africa, 36 members of the battalion, including Captain M. W. Henderson and Lieut. P. W. Steuart, saw active service, principally with the Volunteer Service Companies of the Royal Scots. Captain Henderson commanded the 1st, and Lieut. Steuart served with the 2nd Volunteer Service Company, and of the latter Lance-Corporal A. Williamson and Private W. Earle died of disease.

As did other corps, the 8th V.B. increased its establishment during the war, an "H" Company being formed at South Queensferry and "I" at Kirkliston, the headquarters of "F" Company being at the same time (March 1900) transferred to Fauldhouse; but in 1906 "H" Company was disbanded again, and "I" relettered "H." In January 1903 authority was given for a drab service dress of Scottish pattern with

red piping on the trousers, and glengarries with the Royal Scots badge and diced border, to be worn as the sole uniform of the battalion, along with buff belts and black leggings.

The distribution of the battalion in 1908 was—

A Company, Linlithgow.	E Company, Uphall.
B Company, Bo'ness.	F Company, Fauldhouse.
C Company, Armadale.	G Company, West Calder.
D Company, Bathgate.	H Company, Kirkliston.

The battalion had seven separate rifle-ranges.

The commanding officers have been—

R. H. J. Stewart, Major, October 21, 1862.

Andrew Gillon (hon. col.), Major, April 16, 1866; Lieut.-Colonel, April 28, 1870.

G. F. Melville, Lieut.-Colonel, June 17, 1888.

Thomas Hope of Bridge Castle, late Captain Bombay Staff Corps (hon. col.), Lieut.-Colonel, June 9, 1897.

Charles Chalmers, V.D., Lieut.-Colonel, July 11, 1903.

9TH VOLUNTEER BATTALION (HIGHLANDERS)
THE ROYAL SCOTS (LOTHIAN REGIMENT).

Regimental District, No. 1.

(PLATE XI.)

"SOUTH AFRICA, 1901-02." | ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 80.

Honorary Colonel—General SIR I. S. HAMILTON, K.C.B., D.S.O.,
August 31, 1901.

Headquarters—7 WEMYSS PLACE, EDINBURGH.

THIS battalion was raised in Edinburgh during the war in South Africa, its first commanding officer being gazetted on July 24, 1900. It was the outcome of the yearning of the Highlanders in Edinburgh

to see a kilted battalion of volunteers recruited from the capital. The Queen's Edinburgh Rifle Volunteer Brigade had formerly included seven kilted companies in its ranks, but in 1875 these had been ordered to be clothed in the dress of the remaining companies of the Brigade (*q.v.*), and had by the subsequent reorganisation of the Brigade lost entirely their distinctively Highland character. The new battalion, which was formed at an establishment of eight companies, was at first designated "The Highland Battalion, Queen's Rifle Volunteer Brigade Royal Scots," but in 1901 it was constituted an independent unit as the 9th Volunteer Battalion of the Royal Scots.

The uniform, as approved on July 24, 1900, consisted of a scarlet doublet with blue facings, Hunting Stuart tartan kilts and belted plaids, white horse-hair sporrans with two black tails, red-and-black diced hose, white spats, glengarries with red, white, and blue diced borders (feather bonnets with white hackle for officers), and white belts, service drab doublets being also authorised.

Young as the battalion was, 43 of its members found an opportunity of serving in South Africa during the war, of whom 22 men served in the 2nd and Lieutenant J. C. C. Broun and 2 men in the 3rd Volunteer Service Company of the Royal Scots, and 18 men in the Imperial Yeomanry. From 1902 to 1906 the battalion was included in the 31st Field Army Brigade, and trained accordingly for thirteen days annually during these years. It used the Hunter's Bog range for its musketry.

The lieutenant-colonels commanding have been—

James Ferguson, V.D. (hon. col.), July 24, 1900.

James Clark, December 17, 1904.

8TH (SCOTTISH) VOLUNTEER BATTALION,
THE KING'S (LIVERPOOL REGIMENT).

Regimental District, No. 8.

(PLATE XI.)

"SOUTH AFRICA, 1902."

Honorary Colonel—Right Hon. D. A. LORD STRATHCONA AND
MOUNT ROYAL, G.C.M.G., February 12, 1902.

Headquarters—FRASER STREET, LIVERPOOL.

THE battalion was raised in Liverpool during the South African War, and was composed of Scotsmen resident in that city. Its first officers were gazetted on October 4, 1900, and the establishment of the battalion was fixed at eight companies. The uniform consisted of drab cloth doublets with scarlet collars, cuffs, and piping, and silver buttons, Forbes tartan kilts, grey sporrans with two black tails, red-and-black diced hose, drab spats, belted plaids, glengarries with red, white, and blue diced border and blackcock's tail, and brown belts and equipment.

During the war the Liverpool Scottish contributed a section, consisting of Lieutenant J. Watson and 22 men, to the 4th Volunteer Service Company of the Gordon Highlanders (see 1st V.B. Gordon Highlanders).

The lieutenant-colonels commanding have been—

C. Forbes Bell, V.D. (hon. col.), October 10, 1900.
Andrew L. Macfie, V.D. (hon. col.), July 26, 1902.

1ST VOLUNTEER BATTALION THE ROYAL
SCOTS FUSILIERS.

Regimental District, No. 21.

(PLATE XV.)

"SOUTH AFRICA, 1900-02." | ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 192.

Honorary Colonel—R. M. MCKERRELL, V.D. (hon. col.), April 23, 1904.

Headquarters—KILMARNOCK.

ON August 27, 1860, the 1st Administrative Battalion Ayrshire Rifle Volunteers was formed out of the 1st to 9th Corps, and to it were added in 1860 the 10th and 11th, in 1861 the 12th and 13th, and in 1862 the 14th Corps. The battalion having become inconveniently large, in March 1873 it was split up into two—the South Ayrshire corps forming the 1st Administrative Battalion, with headquarters at Ayr; the North Ayrshire the 2nd, with headquarters at Kilmarnock.

The corps comprising the 2nd Battalion were the

- 1st, Kilmarnock, formed January 14, 1860, as one company. Uniform—medium grey edged with black braid, black piping on trousers, and black patent leather belts.
- 2nd, Irvine, formed December 27, 1859, as one company. Uniform—medium grey with green facings and black braid, brown belts, bugle and thistle badge on cap, and arms of Scotland on the pouch-belt.
- 4th, Largs, formed February 27, 1860, as one company.
- 6th, Beith, formed February 15, 1860, as one company.
- 7th, Saltcoats, formed February 28, 1860, as one company, of which a detachment was at Stevenston.
- 9th, Kilmarnock, formed May 19, 1860, as one company. Uniform—medium grey with light blue facings.
- 11th, Dalry, formed December 4, 1860, as one company.

The uniforms of the corps not mentioned above were grey of various shades, and it was not until 1867 that the 1st Administrative Battalion, as then existing, was clothed uniformly in scarlet tunics with blue facings and trousers, blue shakos with dark green ball-tuft, white belts, and black leggings.

In the same year in which the 2nd Battalion was constituted, a new corps, the 15th, was raised at Darvel as one company on December 24, 1873, and on October 10, 1874, another one-company corps, the 17th, was formed at Galston, both being added to the battalion. In 1875, however, the 9th Corps (Kilmarnock) was amalgamated with the 1st, thus leaving the battalion eight companies strong.

In June 1880 the battalion was consolidated as the 1st Ayrshire Rifle Volunteers, with headquarters at Kilmarnock, and eight companies lettered—A, Kilmarnock (late 1st Corps); B, Irvine (late 3rd); C, Largs (late 4th); D, Beith (late 6th); E, Saltcoats (late 7th); F, Dalry (late 11th); G, Darvel (late 15th); and H, Galston (late 17th). At the same time blue helmets with silver ornaments replaced the shakos, and a black Austrian knot was added to the cuffs of the tunics.

By General Order 181, of December 1887, the battalion was designated the 1st Volunteer Battalion Royal Scots Fusiliers, and on the following 20th April it was authorised to adopt the uniform of that regiment, with volunteer distinctions, but without the raccoon skin cap, the diced glengarry remaining the sole head-dress. Sashes were worn by serjeants only.

During the war in South Africa the battalion was represented by 94 of all ranks, of whom Captain C. G. Dickie, Lieutenant J. MacL. Frew, and 56



SERGEANT
2nd AYRSHIRE R.V.
1860

PRIVATE
1st AYRSHIRE R.V.
1880-1887

CORPORAL
(Marching Order)
1888-1908

PRIVATE
3rd AYRSHIRE R.V.
1860

FIELD OFFICER
1st A.B. AYRSHIRE R.V.
1870

SERGEANT
1898-1908

1st VOL. BN. ROY. SCOTS FUSILIERS

2ND VOL. BN. ROY. SCOTS FUSILIERS

THE
MINISTRY OF
AGRICULTURE



other ranks served with the 1st Service Company, and Lieutenant J. Alexander and 19 men with the 2nd Service Section (1902) of the Royal Scots Fusiliers, and Captain J. M. Hunter served with the Volunteer Cyclist Company. Of the 1st Service Company, Private Agnew was wounded, and Corporal T. Winton and Lance-Corporal J. Risk died of disease.

At home the battalion was increased in strength, for in 1900 two new companies, J and K, of which one was a cyclist company, were raised in Kilmarnock, and at the same time the headquarters of C Company were removed from Largs to Stewarton, and of H from Galston to Kilmarnock. The headquarters of the ten companies were, therefore, thenceforward—

A, H, J, K, Kilmarnock.
B, Irvine.
C, Stewarton.
D, Beith.

E, Saltcoats.
F, Dalry.
G, Darvel.

The headquarters range of the battalion at Irvine, up to 1000 yards, belonged to the Ayrshire Rifle Association, and D, E, F, and G Companies had their own separate ranges near their headquarters. The battalion had a good musketry record, and in 1888 it stood first in order of merit as regards musketry out of 212 rifle corps included in the War Office returns.

The lieutenant-colonels commanding since 1873 have been—

R. B. Robertson-Glasgow, March 26, 1873.

John Dickie, V.D. (hon. col.), September 16, 1874.

R. M. McKerrell, V.D. (hon. col.), May 10, 1895.

J. Gow, June 11, 1904.

2ND VOLUNTEER BATTALION THE ROYAL
SCOTS FUSILIERS.

Regimental District, No. 21.

(PLATE XV.)

"SOUTH AFRICA, 1900-01." | ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 193.

Honorary Colonel—R. P. ROBERTSON-GLASGOW (hon. col.),
December 20, 1906.

Headquarters—AYR.

THE early history of this battalion, up to 1873, is identical with that of the 1st Volunteer Battalion (*q.v.*)

The original corps, which at the split of March 1873 remained constituting the 1st Administrative Battalion Ayrshire Rifle Volunteers, were the

3rd Ayr, formed January 19, 1860, as one company. Uniform—medium grey, with scarlet facings, black braid, and black patent-leather belts.

5th Maybole, formed February 27, 1860, as one company.

8th Colmonell, formed May 25, 1860, as one company.

10th Girvan, formed October 22, 1860, as one company.

12th Cumnock, formed January 14, 1861, as one company.

13th Sorn, formed March 18, 1861, as one company.

14th Ayr, formed April 14, 1862, as one subdivision, increased to a full company in 1871.

At the end of 1873 there was added to the battalion the 16th Corps, formed at Newmilns as one company on December 24, 1873.

The 8th Corps was disbanded in 1875, and in April 1880 the battalion was consolidated as the 3rd (numbered 2nd in June) Ayrshire Rifle Volunteers, headquarters at Ayr, with seven companies lettered A and B, Ayr (late 3rd and 14th Corps); C, Maybole (late 5th); D, Girvan (late 10th); E, Cumnock (late 12th); F, Sorn (late 13th); and G, Newmilns (late

16th). In this year also the uniform, which had hitherto been identical with that of the 2nd Administrative Battalion, was in so far changed that for the shako the glengarry with diced border was substituted, and was ever since the sole head-dress of the battalion. A black Austrian knot was also added to the cuff of the tunic.

In 1883 the headquarters of F Company were moved from Sorn to Catrine, in the same parish, and a new (H) company was raised at Troon.

In 1887 (General Order 181 of December) the battalion assumed the designation of 2nd Volunteer Battalion, The Royal Scots Fusiliers, but it was only on January 13, 1898, that it was authorised to be clothed in the doublet and trews of the regiment, the raccoon skin cap not being worn, and serjeants only wearing sashes.

A large number of men volunteered for the war in South Africa, and 2 officers and 62 men actually served, of whom Lieutenant G. D. Porteous and 54 other ranks belonged to the 1st Service Company and 4 men to the 2nd Service Section of the Royal Scots Fusiliers. Lieutenant R. M. M. Buntine was also attached to the line battalion. Of the 1st Service Company, Lance-Corporal J. M'Chesney and Privates R. Gilmore and J. M'Lean died of disease.

In 1900 I (Cyclist) Company was formed at Ayr, bringing the battalion up to an establishment of nine companies, viz. :—

A, B, and I, Ayr.
C, Maybole.
D, Girvan.
E, Cumnock.

F, Catrine.
G, Newmilns.
H, Troon.

From 1902 to 1906 the battalion was detailed to the 33rd Field Army Brigade, and trained annually in camp for thirteen days. A, B, H, and I Companies

used the range of the Ayrshire Rifle Association at Irvine, the other five having each their own range.

The lieutenant-colonels commanding the former 1st Administrative Battalion, or this corps, have been—

Archibald, Marquis of Ailsa, K.T., August 27, 1860.

Jas. G. Hay Boyd, late 20th Foot, January 8, 1862.

Right Hon. Sir J. Fergusson, Bart. of Kilkerran, late Lieutenant and Captain Grenadier Guards, December 10, 1879.

David D. Whigham, V.D. (hon. col.), August 21, 1890.

Robert P. Robertson-Glasgow of Montgreenan, late Lieutenant Durham L.I., March 29, 1896.

James E. Shaw, June 11, 1904, to February 10, 1908.

1ST ROXBURGH AND SELKIRK (THE BORDER)
VOLUNTEER RIFLE CORPS.

Regimental District, No. 25.

(PLATE XVI.)

“SOUTH AFRICA, 1900-02.” | ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 147.

Honorary Colonel—Sir R. J. WALDIE-GRIFFITH, Bart. (hon. col.),
September 22, 1906.

Headquarters—MELROSE.

THE 1st Administrative Battalion, Roxburghshire Rifle Volunteers, was formed on November 9, 1861, with headquarters at Melrose, and including the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, and 5th Roxburgh Rifle Volunteer Corps. To it were added in 1862 the 1st and 2nd Selkirk Rifle Volunteer Corps. The individual details of the origin of these corps are as follows:—

1st Roxburgh R.V.C., Jedburgh. The corps, of one company, with a detachment at Denholm, which in 1863 was transferred to the 4th Corps when the latter raised a second

company, was first sworn in on September 15, 1859, its officers being gazetted on November 17. The uniform was slate-grey tunics, trousers, and caps, the tunics hooked in front (buttoned for officers), and with scarlet collars and black piping and Austrian knot, the trousers and caps with black piping, and the latter with a crown and bugle ornament. Shakos with a black ball-tuft were adopted in 1862. The belts were brown leather, as for all corps of this battalion, the men wearing waist-belts only, officers and serjeants pouch-belts with chain and whistle.

2nd Roxburgh R.V.C., Kelso. The first public meeting to form this corps was held on May 27, 1859, but its services were not accepted till March 1860, the men being sworn in on the 26th, and the officers gazetted on the 29th of that month. The uniform (see Plate XVI.) was as for the 1st Corps, but the tunics were buttoned for all ranks, the trousers had broad black stripes, and the cap badge was a St Andrew on a red ground. The corps was of the strength of one company.

3rd Roxburgh R.V.C., Melrose. Raised on June 15, 1860, and men sworn in on July 15, 1860. Strength, one company. Uniform as for 2nd Corps.

4th Roxburgh R.V.C., Hawick. The first public meeting to form this corps, one company strong, was held on December 8, 1859. Its services were offered on March 6, and accepted on June 11, 1860, the officers being gazetted, along with those of the 3rd Corps, on June 15, 1860. Members paid for their uniform and equipment, and gave an annual subscription of 10s. at first. The first uniform (see Plate XVI.) was slate-grey, with red collars and black braid on the tunic, with four rows on the breast, and black Austrian knot, blue Kilmarnock bonnets, and brown waist-belts. This was shortly afterwards changed to the same uniform as the 2nd Corps, but with grey shako with black band and star badge in front and plume of cock's feathers. On December 1, 1863, the corps was increased to two companies, the detachment at Deuholm, hitherto belonging to the 1st Corps, being incorporated in it.

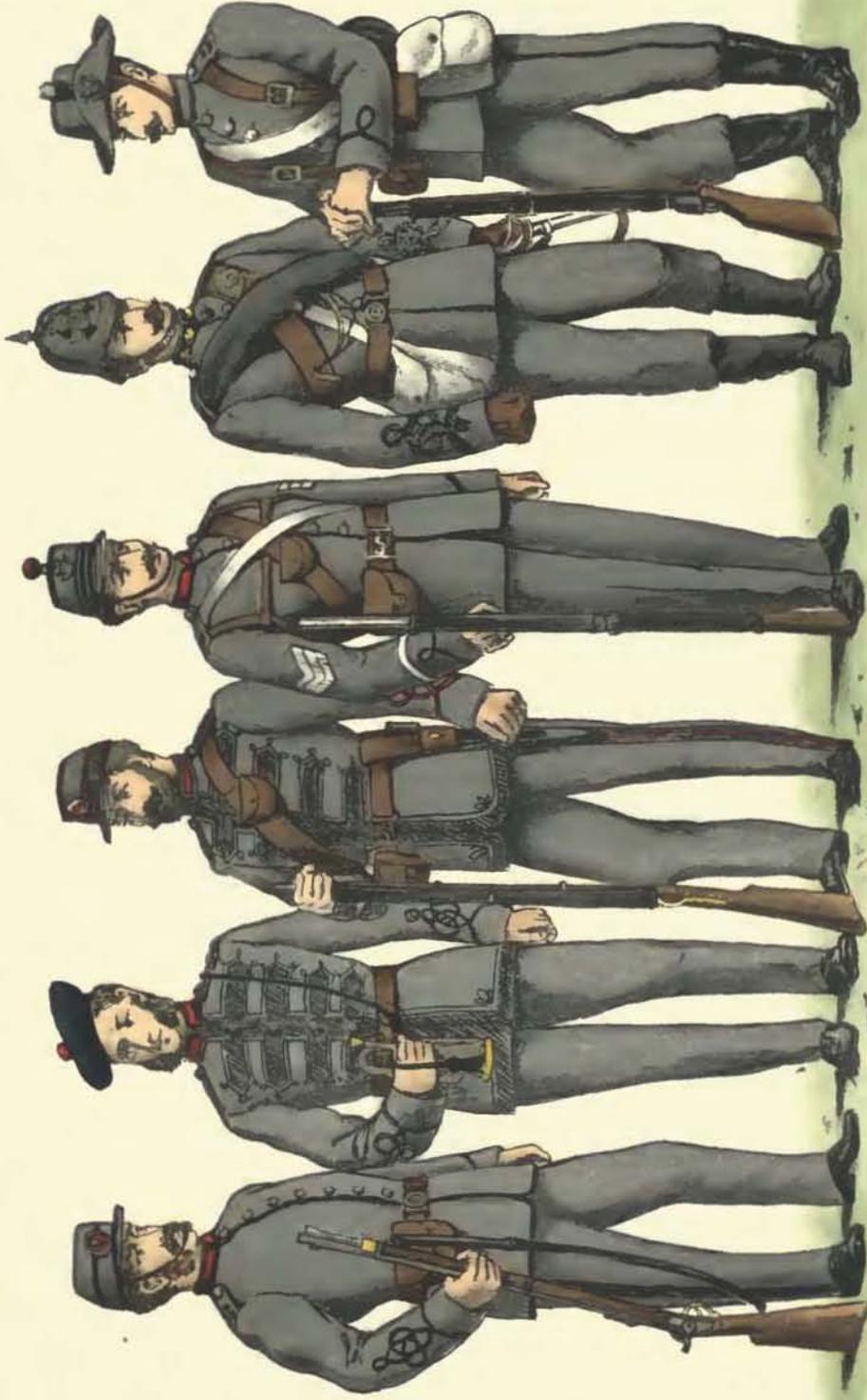
5th Roxburgh R.V.C., Hawick, raised as one company on January 15, 1861, and disbanded in 1867.

1st Selkirk R.V.C., Galashiels. This corps, of one company, known as the "Gala Forest Rifles," was the outcome of a public meeting held on November 22, 1859. The officers were gazetted on March 27, 1860, and the corps was sworn in on April 9, 1860, there being then 85 effective and 38 honorary members. The cost of the uniform and equipment was £3, 10s. 7d., to which members were required to contribute a minimum of 30s., the balance being paid out of corps funds, which were formed by annual subscriptions of 10s. for each effective, and at least 21s. for each honorary member, and by public subscriptions. In 1861 the annual subscriptions for effective members were abolished, and the payment for uniform reduced to 15s. The uniform (see Plate XVI.) was slate-grey tunics, trousers, and caps, the tunics with scarlet collars and Austrian knots, bound all round with black braid, and with four rows of the same on the breast, the trousers with scarlet piping and two stripes of black braid, and the caps with a black band and scarlet piping. The shoulder- and waist-belts were of brown leather. The corps was increased to two companies on December 1, 1869.

2nd Selkirk R.V.C., Selkirk, known as the "Ettrick Forest Rifles," was raised on June 15, 1860, as one company, on the same conditions and with the same uniform as the 1st Selkirk. It was increased to two companies on November 1, 1879.

The title of "The Border Rifles" was conferred upon the battalion in 1868.

In 1863 the uniforms of all the corps were assimilated, the slate-grey colour being retained for tunics, trousers, and shakos. The tunics had scarlet collars with black braid, black piping, and black ring tracing on the cuff, the trousers black piping, and the shakos three rows of black braid, black and red ball-tuft, and bugle badge. Belts were of brown leather, and haversacks and greatcoats formed part of the equipment of the battalion. Blue Kilmarnock bonnets were worn in undress till 1885, when they were replaced by glen-



PRIVATE
1902-1907

CAPTAIN
1879-1902

SERGEANT
1st A. B. ROXBURGH AND
SELKIRK R. V.
1863-1877

PRIVATE
1st SELKIRK R. V.
1860

BUGLER
4th ROXBURGH R. V.
1860

PRIVATE
2nd ROXBURGH R. V.
1860

THE BORDER RIFLE VOLUNTEER CORPS

NO. 1000
1910

garries. In 1877 the red collar on the tunic was abolished, and in 1879 grey helmets, with a bronze Maltese cross on a black ground, were introduced.

Headquarters of the battalion were transferred on June 30, 1878, from Melrose to Newtown St Boswells, and on April 7, 1880, under War Office authority of March 24, the battalion was consolidated under the title of 1st Roxburgh and Selkirk (The Border) R.V.C., with 9 companies, lettered as follows:—

A, Jedburgh (late 1st R.R.V.), B, Kelso (late 2nd R.R.V.), C, Melrose (late 3rd R.R.V.), D and E, Hawick (late 4th R.R.V.), F and G, Galashiels (late 1st S.R.V.), H and I, Selkirk (late 2nd S.R.V.)

In 1887 (General Order 61 of May) the battalion was transferred from the 21st (Royal Scots Fusiliers) to the 25th (King's Own Scottish Borderers) Regimental District, and in the same year the headquarters of H Company were removed from Selkirk to Galashiels. On April 1, 1892, a tenth (K) Company was raised at Hawick.

During the South African war, the battalion contributed its contingent to all the volunteer service companies raised for the King's Own Scottish Borderers: Major A. Haddon, Lieutenant M. Craig-Brown, and 34 men serving in the 1st, Lieutenant J. Herbertson and 30 men in the 2nd, and 18 men in the 3rd Service Company. Eleven men served in the Scottish Volunteer Cyclist Company, and one man as a Royal Engineer telegraphist; making a total of 97 members of the battalion who served in the war. In 1901 the establishment of the battalion was raised to 12 companies, but in 1902 these new companies were again reduced, the headquarters were transferred to Melrose, and the cyclists of the whole battalion were

formed into one company (L) with headquarters at Newcastleton. In this year the helmets were replaced by a grey felt hat with black and white feathers, turned up on the left side with a badge of the Douglas heart and crown and the motto, "Doe or die." In 1902 the battalion was included in the 32nd Field Army Brigade, and trained with it for thirteen days annually till 1906.

The latter-day distribution of the companies of the battalion was—

A, Jedburgh.	F, G, and H, Galashiels.
B, Kelso.	I, Selkirk.
C, Melrose.	L (Cyclist) Newcastleton.
D, E, and K, Hawick.	

It possessed eight separate rifle-ranges near the headquarters of companies.

The lieutenant-colonels commanding have been :—

H. F. H. S. Lord Polwarth, November 9, 1861.

Sir George H. S. Douglas, Bart., Springwood Park, Kelso, late Captain 34th Foot (hon. col.), October 26, 1868.

Jas. Paton, of Crailing, late Major 4th Foot (hon. col.), February 6, 1886.

Wm. S. Elliott, of Teviot Lodge, Hawick (hon. col.), September 5, 1888.

Sir Richard J. Waldie-Griffith, Bart., of Hendersyde Park, Kelso (hon. col.), January 7, 1891.

Andrew Haddon, V.D. (hon. captain in army), December 27, 1900, to February 26, 1908.

2ND (BERWICKSHIRE) VOLUNTEER
BATTALION, THE KING'S OWN SCOTTISH
BORDERERS.

Regimental District, No. 25.

(PLATE XVII.)

"SOUTH AFRICA, 1900-02." | ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 187.

Honorary Colonel—A. M. BROWN, late Captain R. A. (hon. col.), May 14, 1887.

Headquarters—DUNS.

ON November 19, 1863, the 1st Administrative Battalion, Berwickshire Rifle Volunteers, was formed, with headquarters at Duns, from the following corps :—

- 1st Duns, formed December 16, 1859, as one company. Uniform—dark grey tunic, trousers, and cap with black braiding, and black patent-leather belts.
- 2nd Coldstream, formed March 30, 1860, as one company. Uniform—medium grey tunic, with green cuffs and collar and black Austrian knot (for the men) and piping, medium grey trousers with green stripe, green cap with grey band and green ball-tuft, and brown waist-belts (pouch-belt also for officers and sergeants).
- 3rd Aytoun, formed May 11, 1860, as one subdivision; increased to one company, August 20, 1860. Uniform the same as 1st Corps, but with red piping on the trousers.
- 4th, Greenlaw, formed February 24, 1860, as one company. Uniform the same as the 2nd Corps. Badge, the Marchmont crest (glaive in hand) and motto, "True to death."
- 5th Lauderdale, formed April 10, 1860, as one subdivision; increased to one company, March 16, 1864. Uniform the same as the 2nd Corps, but all ranks had pouch-belts.
- 6th Earlston, formed June 5, 1863, as one company.
- 7th Chirnside, formed July 7, 1863, as one subdivision, increased to one company, August 5, 1868.

The 6th and 7th Corps adopted from the beginning the following uniform, which had been decided upon for the whole battalion at a meeting held on May 19, 1863: Scarlet tunics with scarlet cuffs and collar, black braid all round, and Austrian knot, and for officers four "fern leaves" in black embroidery on the breast (abolished in 1865), dark grey (Oxford mixture) trousers with $1\frac{1}{4}$ in. scarlet stripes, dark grey shakos with red band, black piping, the Royal Arms in front, and a light green ostrich-feather plume (cock's feathers for officers), and brown waist- and pouch-belts. In 1873 white haversacks were issued, and on April 1, 1875, the uniform was modernised, the black braid on the tunic being replaced by black piping, silver lace and buttons for officers and sergeants introduced, the trouser stripe replaced by piping, and the old shako replaced by a plain grey one, with green ball-tuft and bugle badge. Blue helmets with silver star and crown badge replaced the shakos in February 1880.

The headquarters of the battalion were removed from Duns to Coldstream on November 1, 1876, and in April 1880 the battalion was consolidated as the 1st Berwickshire Rifle Volunteers, with seven companies lettered from A to G in the seniority of corps. On April 7, 1884, the battalion adopted the uniform of the Royal Scots (to which it was then affiliated), the helmet and brown belts continuing to be worn with it. In 1885 headquarters were moved back to Duns, and in 1887 (General Order 61 of May) the battalion was transferred from the Royal Scots Regimental District to that of the King's Own Scottish Borderers, and assumed the title of 2nd Volunteer Battalion of that regiment (General Order 181 of December), serge doublets, with the new regimental badges, replacing



ENSIGN
4th BERWICK R.V.
1860-1863

CORPORAL
1st A. B. BERWICK R.V.
1864-1874

PRIVATE
1st A. B. BERWICK R.V.
1875-1880

PRIVATE
1900-1908

2ND VOL. BN. K.O. SCOTTISH BORDERERS

at the same time those of cloth with blue cuffs hitherto worn. At that time the Royal Scots and the Scottish Borderers wore the same tartan. On April 1, 1891, a new company "H" was raised at Duns, bringing the establishment of the battalion up to eight companies.

During the South African war the battalion furnished its contingent to all the volunteer service companies of the King's Own Scottish Borderers, 80 members in all serving in South Africa. Of these, Lieutenant R. Stoddart and 34 men served with the 1st, Lieutenant R. C. Christie-Thomson and 27 men with the 2nd, and Captain J. E. Stevenson and 2 men with the 3rd Volunteer Service Company, 2nd Lieutenant D. H. Stewart and 11 men in the Imperial Yeomanry, 1 man in the Post Office Corps, and 2nd Lieutenant W. Home with the 4th (Militia) Battalion Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders. At home a cyclist section was formed, and a new company, "I," at Ladykirk raised, under War Office authority of May 29, 1900; but in 1905 "H" company was disbanded and "I" was re-lettered "H." In 1900 also the helmet was replaced by the glengarry with diced border as the sole head-dress, and the tartan of the trews was changed to Leslie. Sashes were permitted to be worn by serjeants.

The distribution of the battalion since 1905 was—

Headquarters and A Company, Duns.	E Company, Lauder, detachment at Stow.
B Company, Coldstream.	F Company, Earlston.
C Company, Ayton, detachment at Coldingham.	G Company, Chirnside, detachment at Horncliffe.
D Company, Greenlaw, detachment at Gordon.	H Company, Ladykirk, detachment at Swinton.

There were 10 ranges belonging to the battalion.

The lieutenant-colonels commanding have been—

Hon. A. F. Cathcart, Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel, December 19, 1863.

Sir J. Marjoribanks, Bart., December 20, 1866.

Hon. Robert Baillie-Hamilton, late Major 44th Foot, February 9, 1881.

Alex. M. Brown, late Captain (R.A.), (hon. col.) January 18, 1882.

Charles Hope (late Captain King's Royal Rifle Corps), May 14, 1887, to March 30, 1908.

3RD (DUMFRIES) VOLUNTEER BATTALION,
THE KING'S OWN SCOTTISH BORDERERS.

Regimental District, No. 25.

(PLATE XVIII.)

"SOUTH AFRICA, 1900-02." | ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 194.

Headquarters—DUMFRIES.

ON January 4, 1862, the 1st Administrative Battalion, Dumfriesshire Rifle Volunteers, was formed, with headquarters at Dumfries, and to it were attached the following corps, all of one company each :—

1st, Dumfries, formed February 25, 1860,	}	increased to two companies, 1872.
2nd, Thornhill, " February 28, 1860.		
3rd, Sanquhar, " February 28, 1860.		
4th, Penpont, " February 29, 1860.		
5th, Annan, " June 14, 1860.		
6th, Moffat, " June 20, 1860.		
7th, Langholm, " June 1, 1860.		
8th, Lockerbie, " June 20, 1860.		
9th, Lochmaben, " February 18, 1861.		



PRIVATE
1st A.B. DUMFRIES R.V.
1860-1876

LIEUTENANT
1st A.B. DUMFRIES R.V.
1876-1888

CORPORAL
(Marching Order)
1888-1900

SERJEANT
(Review Order)
1900-1908

3RD VOL. BN. K.O. SCOTTISH BORDERERS

The original uniform of all corps was Elcho grey tunic and trousers, with scarlet collars, cuffs, piping, and Austrian knot, Elcho grey shakos with scarlet band and ball-tuft, with a bugle and crown badge and "60" (the county precedence number) in the centre of the bugle, and brown waist-belts. Some companies had at first blue facings, but these were changed to scarlet in 1862. The undress cap was a grey Balmoral bonnet, with blue, grey, and red diced border; but this was replaced in 1864 by a round grey forage cap with scarlet band. In 1876 this uniform was replaced by scarlet tunics with yellow facings and Austrian knot, blue trousers with scarlet piping, black busbies with yellow and black plume, with black lace and lines for officers, and white belts,—at first patent-leather, and afterwards of buff leather pipe-clayed.

In April 1880 the battalion was consolidated as the 1st Dumfriesshire Rifle Volunteers, with headquarters at Dumfries, and 10 companies, lettered—

A and B, Dumfries (late 1st Corps).
C, Thornhill (late 2nd).
D, Sanquhar (late 3rd).
E, Penpont (late 4th).
F, Annan (late 5th).

G, Moffat (late 6th).
H, Langholm (late 7th).
I, Lockerbie (late 8th).
K, Lochmaben (late 9th).

On March 23, 1885, the Penpont Company became a section of "C," and a new "E" Company was formed at Ecclefechan; and on December 7, 1888, the headquarters of "K" Company were removed from Lochmaben to Canonbie.

The battalion was removed, by General Order 61 of May 1887, from the 21st (Royal Scots Fusiliers) to the 25th (King's Own Scottish Borderers) Regimental District, and it assumed the title of 3rd Volunteer Battalion of the latter regiment by General Order 181 of December 1, 1887, consequent upon which, on February

29, 1888, the uniform of the King's Own Scottish Borderers was adopted, serge undress doublets (with scarlet cuffs) being worn. The helmet was introduced with this uniform, and was worn until 1900, when the glengarry was adopted as the sole head-dress, and the trews were changed to Leslie tartan. Sashes were worn by serjeants only.

During the war 1 officer and 72 men were contributed by the battalion to the volunteer service companies of the King's Own Scottish Borderers,—Lieutenant R. J. Cunningham and 32 men to the 1st, 24 men to the 2nd, and 16 men to the 3rd: in addition, 4 men joined the R.A.M.C., 3 the Scottish Volunteer Cyclist Company, 1 the Post Office Corps, 3 Colonial Corps, and 2 the Imperial Yeomanry,—making in all 86 members of the 3rd Volunteer Battalion who served in South Africa.

The distribution of the battalion was latterly as follows:—

A and B Companies, Dumfries.	F Company, Annan.
C Company, Thornhill; detachment at Penpont.	G Company, Moffat; detachment at Wanlockhead.
D Company, Sanquhar; detachment at Kirkconnel.	H Company, Langholm.
E Company, Ecclefechan.	I Company, Lockerbie.
	K Company, Canonbie.

The headquarters at Dumfries included a large drill-hall, the Annan Company had similar arrangements, and the battalion in all possessed 12 rifle-ranges.

The lieutenant-colonels commanding have been—

Lord H. J. M. Douglas-Scott, February 8, 1862.

J. S. D. Marquis of Queensberry, September 18, 1869.

John G. Clark, April 25, 1871.

Wm. E. Malcolm, August 15, 1881.

Robt. F. Dudgeon, V.D., late Captain R. Scots Fusiliers (hon. col.),
May 22, 1886.

THE GALLOWAY VOLUNTEER RIFLE CORPS.

(KIRKCUDBRIGHT AND WIGTOWN.)

Regimental District, No. 25.

(PLATE XIX.)

"SOUTH AFRICA, 1900-02." | ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 202.

Honorary Colonel—J. M. KENNEDY, M.V.O., V.D. (hon. col.), October 13, 1906.

Headquarters—MAXWELLTOWN.

THE Galloway Administrative Battalion of Rifle Volunteers was formed on June 30, 1860, with headquarters at Newton-Stewart, and to it, then or on their subsequent date of formation, were attached the following corps:—

- 1st Kirkcudbright R.V., Kirkcudbright, formed March 2, 1860, as one company. Uniform—steel grey, with green facings.
- 2nd Kirkcudbright R.V., Castle-Douglas, formed March 2, 1860, as one company.
- 3rd Kirkcudbright R.V., New Galloway, formed March 28, 1860, as one company.
- 4th Kirkcudbright R.V., Gatehouse, formed May 19, 1860, as a subdivision, disbanded in 1866.
- 5th Kirkcudbright R.V., Maxwelltown, formed June 1, 1860, as one company, increased to one and a-half companies in 1865 and to two companies in 1880.
- 6th Kirkcudbright R.V., Dalbeattie, formed June 23, 1869, as one company.
- 1st Wigtown R.V., Wigtown, formed February 24, 1860, as a subdivision, incorporated as a section in the 3rd Corps in 1874.
- 2nd Wigtown R.V., Stranraer, formed March 16, 1860, as one company.
- 3rd Wigtown R.V., Newton-Stewart, formed March 21, 1860, as one company.

4th Wigtown R.V., Whithorn, formed April 11, 1860, as a subdivision, disbanded in 1874.

5th Wigtown R.V., Drumore, formed November 23, 1860, as a subdivision, disbanded in 1866.

The original uniforms of the corps were steel or dark grey, and varied greatly, not only between corps, but also in the corps from year to year, one company appearing one year with plumes of cock's feathers and the next with shakos of Highland Light Infantry pattern, &c.

Uniformity was first attained on December 5, 1873, when the whole battalion was clothed in dark grey tunics and trousers, with scarlet cuffs, collars, piping, and Austrian knot (latter with black tracing all round), dark grey shakos with black ball-tuft, and black belts.

On May 9, 1883, the shako was replaced by a plain blue glengarry, but otherwise the 1873 uniform (which remained till 1908 the regulation for officers in full dress) was worn down to May 19, 1905, when drab service dress with scarlet piping on the trousers, drab putties, blue glengarry with regimental badge and red, white, and blue diced border, and brown leather equipment with bandolier, became the sole dress of the battalion.

In June 1880 the battalion was consolidated under the title of the Galloway Rifle Volunteer Corps, with headquarters at Newton-Stewart, and 8 companies, lettered as follows:—

A, Kirkcudbright (late 1st K.R.V.)	E, New Galloway (late 3rd K.R.V.)
B, Castle-Douglas (late 2nd K.R.V.)	F and G, Maxwelltown (late 5th
C, Stranraer (late 2nd W.R.V.)	K.R.V.)
D, Newton-Stewart, detachments at	H, Dalbeattie (late 6th K.R.V.)
Wigtown and Creetown (late	
3rd and 1st W.R.V.)	

On March 21, 1885, headquarters were transferred to Castle-Douglas, and in 1899, by Army Order 65, the battalion was removed from the 21st (Royal Scots



SERGEANT, 1873-1883



LIEUTENANT, 1883-1905
(in Patrol Jacket)

GALLOWAY V.R.C.



PRIVATE, 1903-1908

Fusiliers) to the 25th (King's Own Scottish Borderers) Regimental District.

During the war 95 members of the battalion served in South Africa. Of these, 34 non-commissioned officers and men served with the 1st, Captain J. Blacklock and 26 men with the 2nd, and 20 men with the 3rd Volunteer Service Company of the King's Own Scottish Borderers. Of the 2nd company, Colour-Serjeant R. Grierson, Lance-Corporal J. M'Millan, and Private R. Dixon of the Galloway Rifles were mentioned for gallantry at the capture of Commandant Wolmarans and 30 Boers near Damhoek on August 10, 1901 (in Lord Kitchener's despatch of October 8, 1901), and the last two were specially promoted to corporal. In addition Lieutenant T. Shortridge and 2 men served in the Scottish Cyclist Company, Lieutenant E. S. Forde and one other as civil surgeons, 5 men served in the Imperial Yeomanry, 3 in Fincastle's Horse, and 1 in the South African Constabulary.

On September 6, 1904, battalion headquarters were removed from Castle-Douglas to Maxwelltown. The battalion possessed 14 separate rifle-ranges, one of which, at Conhuith, for F and G companies, was held conjointly with the 3rd Volunteer Battalion K.O.S.B.

The lieutenant-colonels commanding have been—

Wm. K. Lawrie, June 30, 1860.

John G. Maitland, January 6, 1872.

John M. Kennedy, M.V.O., V.D. (hon. col.), July 30, 1889.

John Lennox, V.D. (hon. col.), September 8, 1906.

1ST LANARKSHIRE VOLUNTEER RIFLE
CORPS.

Regimental District, No. 26.

(PLATE XX.)

"SOUTH AFRICA, 1900-02." | ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 111.

Honorary Colonel—JAMES A. REID, V.D. (hon. col.), March 28, 1903.

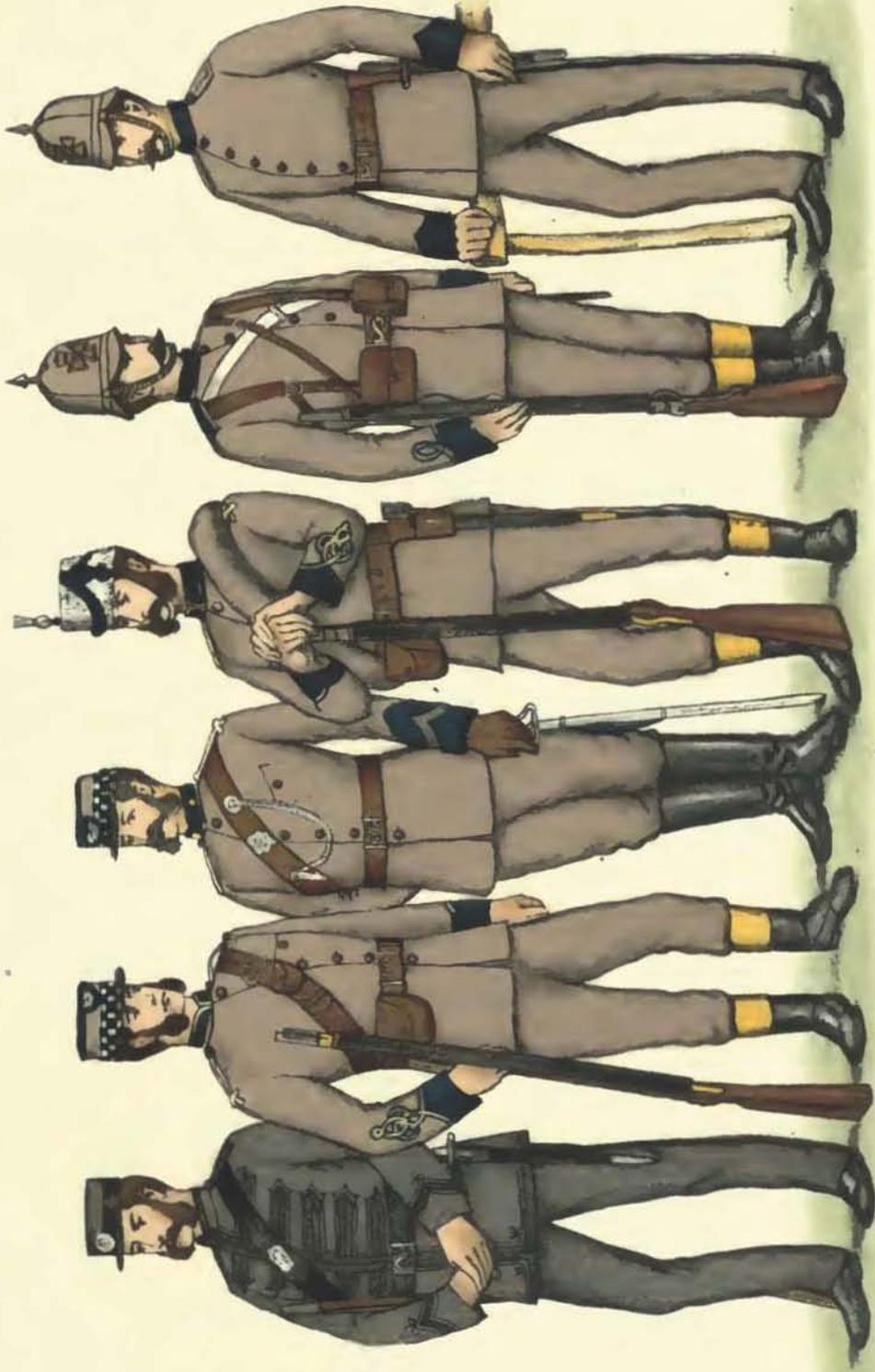
Headquarters—261 WEST PRINCES STREET, GLASGOW.

THE origin of the 1st Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteer Corps, or Glasgow 1st Western, has already been indicated in Part I., on page 16. The first meeting of this corps for drill was held in the playground of the Glasgow Academy, Elmbank Street, July 27, 1859, and, after drill, the corps assembled in a class-room, under the presidency of Mr (afterwards Lieutenant) Charles Hutchison Smith,¹ and decided that Sir Archibald Islay Campbell, Bart. of Garscube, should be recommended to the Lord-Lieutenant for appointment as captain, Mr (afterwards Ensign) Ruthven Campbell Todd² being appointed treasurer. As already narrated, the services of this company were offered on August 5, 1859, and accepted on September 24, and on October 1, 1859, the first officers were gazetted.

On January 11, 1860, a meeting was held by the "1st Western" Corps, as a result of which the corps communicated with other companies with a view to forming a regiment, and, in consequence, on February 28, 1860, the 1st, 2nd, 9th, 11th, 15th, 17th, 18th, 33rd, 39th, 50th, and 53rd Corps of Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteers were formed into the "1st Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteer Corps," which was shown for the first time, eleven companies strong, in the Army List for April

¹ Afterwards Major 1st Lanark R.V. Retired 1872. Died July 13, 1904.

² Afterwards Lieut.-Colonel Commandant, and then Honorary Colonel 1st Lanark R.V. Resigned 1883. Died August 9, 1887.



PRIVATE
1908

PRIVATE
1890

PRIVATE
1874

FIELD OFFICER
1868

PRIVATE
1864

PRIVATE
1859

1st (1st Western) L. R. V.
1859

1ST LANARKSHIRE V.R.C.

1860, Sir Archibald Islay Campbell, the former captain of the 1st Western, having been gazetted lieutenant-colonel to command from March 6, 1860 ('Gazette,' March 9, 1860). During March and April 1860 the 63rd, 72nd, 76th, 77th, and 79th Corps of Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteers were added to it, bringing the total strength up to sixteen companies, and on June 1, 1860, the regiment was divided into two battalions.

The dates of acceptance of services and of first commissioning of officers of all corps are given in Appendix C. Each consisted originally of one company only, and the following notes show the first composition and uniform of the separate corps :—

1st Corps (1st Western), already mentioned. Uniform—dark grey tunics, trousers, and caps, first with five rows of black braid on the breast, and black patent leather waist- and pouch-belts. Badge, a Scottish lion on a shield. Motto, "Jus Patria." Arms, short Enfield and sword bayonet (all private property). The corps, as already indicated, was entirely self-supporting. Afterwards "A" Company.

2nd Corps (University of Glasgow). This corps, composed of professors, graduates, and students of the University, made a simultaneous offer of service with the 1st Corps, but the claims of the latter to priority of formation were allowed. Uniform said to have been much the same as for the 1st. The company fell off gradually in numbers, and on March 2, 1870, was amalgamated with "Q" Company (77th), which had a somewhat similar origin.

9th Corps (Bankers). Formed in consequence of a meeting on August 4, 1859, of tellers, clerks, &c., in the various Glasgow banks. Each bank, except the City of Glasgow and the Clydesdale, subscribed and paid for the armament and equipment of ten to fifteen men, £10 being the maximum expense for each man. The conditions of admission were afterwards extended, but have always been subject to a ballot of serving members, and the banks have always kept up their interest in the company by giving prizes for shooting, &c. Uniform as for the 1st Corps. Badge, St Andrew's Cross. Motto, "Semper Paratus." Afterwards "B" Company.

11th Corps (2nd Western). Formed at a meeting on October

4, 1859, as an overflow company of the 1st Corps, the formal offer of service being made on the 25th, and an officer (Lieut. C. H. Smith) of the 1st being elected captain. Uniform and armament the same as for the 1st, but of a slightly lighter (reddish) grey, and with a bugle and crown as a badge, and black piping instead of braid on the trousers.¹ In 1864 the 39th Corps (see below) was amalgamated with the 11th. Afterwards "C" Company.

15th Company (Procurators). Formed in consequence of a meeting held in the Faculty Hall on September 28, 1859, and composed of members of the legal profession, clerks, and apprentices. £105 was given by the Faculty towards the expenses of the corps, and the profession subscribed largely. Original uniform unknown, probably dark grey like 1st. Afterwards "D" Company.

17th Corps (Stockbrokers and Accountants). The offer of this corps' services was made on November 18, 1859, it having been formed in consequence of a meeting held on the 4th. The Stock Exchange contributed £150, and the Institute of Accountants and Actuaries £100, to its funds. Uniform, medium grey. Afterwards "E" Company.

18th Corps. Formed in consequence of a meeting on November 16, 1859, from the employés of the firm of Messrs Wylie & Lochhead, furnishers and undertakers, which subscribed £80 towards the funds, the rest of the cost of £4 per man being borne by the members or by outside subscriptions. Uniform—medium grey, with brown belts. The company maintained its distinctive character till 1881, when recruiting became general. Afterwards "L" Company.

33rd Corps (Partick). Formed after a meeting of the inhabitants of Partick held on October 6, 1859, its services being offered on December 8. It was a self-supporting corps, each member finding his own uniform and equipment, and paying £2, 2s. annual subscription. Uniform the same as the 1st Corps, with badge of bugle-horn and crown. Afterwards "F" Company.

39th Corps. Formed from employés of the shipping companies, which together contributed £334 to its funds. Its services were offered on December 13, 1859. Uniform unknown.

¹ A specimen of this uniform is to be seen in the Glasgow Art Galleries, Kelvingrove Park.

Numbers soon fell off, and in 1864 its remaining members were transferred to the 11th Corps.

50th Corps (1st Press). A meeting of newspaper employés and press-men was held on October 24, 1859, and the services of this corps, formed of these, were offered on December 28. So great were the numbers, that a second overflow company, numbered the 51st, was formed immediately, but this subsequently joined the 19th Lanark R.V. (1st V.B.H.L.I.) The uniform is unknown. The 50th corps fell off rapidly in numbers, and was broken up in 1863.

53rd Corps. Formed in consequence of a meeting held on November 29, 1860, from the employés of the firm of J. & W. Campbell, who gave £200 towards the funds of the corps. Its services were offered on December 29, 1860. The late Prime Minister, Sir H. Campbell-Bannerman, was at first lieutenant, and then, till 1867, captain of this company. In 1862, when the change of uniform was made, this officer paid £50, and the firm contributed £100, towards the expenses of the company. The uniform was Elcho grey, with knickerbockers, brown belts, and brown leggings. Afterwards "M" Company.

63rd Corps. Formed in consequence of a meeting held on December 7, 1859, out of members of the grain and provision trades and bakers, the various firms of which subscribed £450. Its services were offered on January 30, 1860. Uniform unknown. This corps formed an overflow company, numbered the 84th, which received half its funds and afterwards joined the 31st Lanark (see 3d V.B.H.L.I.) Afterwards "N" Company.

72nd Corps (Fine Arts). Formed of jewellers, watch and clock makers, silversmiths, engravers, &c., at a meeting held on December 7, 1859. Uniform—dark bluish grey, with light blue facings, small stiff bluish-grey shakos, plume of cock's feathers, and black belts. Badges, a silver wreath and crown on the shako, and a star with Minerva's head on the pouch-belt. The company fell off in numbers, and in 1863 its remaining members joined "P" Company (76th Corps).

76th Corps (Port Dundas). Formed in consequence of a meeting on February 13, 1860, of men employed in the distilleries, saw-mills, wharves, stores, and sugar-works at Port Dundas. The men are said to have been of quite exceptional physique. Uniform as for the 72nd Corps, but with ball-tufts on the shakos.

In 1863 the remains of the 72nd Corps were amalgamated with it. Afterwards "P" Company.

77th Corps (City Rifle Guard, or 2d University). This corps at first existed as a drill class, but at a meeting on February 10, 1860, it was resolved to form the class into a volunteer corps. The men were mostly of the mercantile community, but a university professor was captain, it drilled in College Green, and its headquarters were in the College. It never, however, recruited its ranks from the University till March 1870, when the remainder of the 2nd Corps (then "K" Company) was amalgamated with it. Uniform—dark green, with shakos and cock's feathers, and black belts. Afterwards "Q" Company.

79th Corps (3rd Western). Like the 77th at first a drill class which, at a meeting held on February 23, 1880, it was resolved to form into a volunteer corps. Uniform—Elcho grey, with green facings, brown belts, and bronze ornaments. Afterwards "G" Company.

When the regiment was divided into two battalions in June 1860, the corps were renumbered, but they appear to have continued to use their old numbers till the end of that year at least. It was not till 1864 that the companies were lettered, and by that time several of the original corps had ceased to exist. The following table shows how the re-numbering and re-lettering were carried out:—

		1st Corps became	1860	1st Company,	1864	"A" Company.
1st Battalion	{	9th	"	2nd	"	"B"
		11th	"	3rd	"	"C"
		15th	"	4th	"	"D"
		17th	"	5th	"	"E"
		33rd	"	6th	"	"F"
		39th	"	7th	"	Amalgamated with C Coy.
		79th	"	8th	"	"G" Company.
2nd Battalion	{	2nd	"	9th	"	"K"
		18th	"	10th	"	"L"
		50th	"	11th	"	Broken up 1863.
		53rd	"	12th	"	1864 "M" Company.
		63rd	"	13th	"	"N"
		72nd	"	14th	"	1863 Amalgamated with 15th Coy.
		76th	"	15th	"	1864 "P" Company.
		77th	"	16th	"	"Q"

To do away with the sixteen varieties of uniform existing in the regiment, in November 1860 a ballot was taken, and the choice fell upon a Government (Elcho) grey uniform with blue facings, the wearing of which became obligatory in 1862. The 1st Lanark shade of grey was browner than the real Elcho grey, and this shade was throughout adhered to by the corps. The blue collar had grey cord lace, the blue cuff a grey Austrian knot, and the trousers blue piping. The cap was soft, of grey cloth with diced blue and white band, silver bugle in front, and straight peak. Brown pouch- and waist-belts. Yellow leggings with black band at the ankle.

In 1870 K Company was amalgamated with Q, and the regiment thus reduced to 12 companies, although the official establishment always remained at 16 companies. To remedy this, great exertions were made by Lieut.-Colonel R. C. Todd, then commanding, and in 1878 two new companies, which were lettered K and O, were formed. In 1881 similar efforts were made to recruit up for the Royal Review. The recently raised K Company became I, and two new companies, H and K, were formed, thus bringing the regiment up to its authorised establishment. Hitherto the post of lieutenant-colonel had remained vacant, but in 1881 an officer was appointed to this post to assist the lieutenant-colonel commandant, and command the 2nd Battalion. No change since then took place in the formation or designation of the corps, except that since 1900 K Company was recruited from University students, who were under special regulations. For a few years also a section of mounted infantry was maintained in the corps.

The uniform was changed very little. In 1872 grey busbies with blue lace and white plumes were adopted,

but these were discarded in 1876, and the cap alone worn till 1878, when grey helmets with bronze ornaments were adopted, the Austrian knot on the sleeve being replaced by a simple round loop of cord, and blue cloth shoulder-straps taking the place of the cord hitherto worn. Elcho grey greatcoats were introduced in 1870, and were worn rolled "*en bandoulière*," but about 1890 these were replaced by the ordinary dark grey infantry greatcoat. In July 1902 a drab service dress with green Austrian knot was approved for the corps, also a grey field cap with diced band as on the old cap, but of smaller pattern. The loop of cord was removed from the cuff, and the cord from the collar of the tunic, and the shoulder-straps became grey with blue edges.

During the South African War the corps furnished 102 members who served in the field. Of those Lieut. A. A. Kennedy and 33 other ranks served with the 1st, and Captain R. J. Douglas and 19 men with the 2nd Volunteer Service Company of the Scottish Rifles, of whom Private R. Pattman died of disease. Thirty-six members served in the Imperial Yeomanry, and the rest in various corps.

A notable fact about the 1st Lanark R.V. is the large number of officers who have been supplied from its ranks to other volunteer corps, and it is on record that the A Company, the former 1st Western, between 1860 and 1881, furnished more than one hundred such, and that C Company, the former 2nd Western, or overflow of the 1st, gave in the first year of its existence twenty-six officers to other volunteer corps.

The regiment first, in 1860, rented the Burnbank ground in the Great Western Road, and, in the years 1866-7, erected a drill-hall on it at a cost of £1250. When this ground became built over, it erected new

headquarters at 261 West Princes Street, at a cost of £16,000, and acquired a new drill-ground at Yorkhill. Its first regimental shooting-range was at Possil, near Cowlairs, up to 900 yards, which it held in conjunction with the 19th Lanark Rifles and 1st Lanark Engineers, but this was closed in 1885, and in the following year a new range up to 1000 yards, at Darnley, which it held in conjunction with the 3rd Lanark V.R.C., was taken into use.

The lieutenant-colonels commandant and lieutenant-colonels commanding battalions have been—

Sir Archibald Islay Campbell, Bart. of Garscube, Lieut.-Colonel Commandant, March 6, 1860.

Sir George Campbell, Bart. of Garscube, late 1st Dragoons, Lieut.-Colonel Commandant, November 3, 1866.

Ruthven Campbell Todd (hon. col.), Lieut.-Colonel Commandant, May 4, 1874.

Joseph Newbigging Smith (hon. col.), Lieut.-Colonel Commandant, February 9, 1881.

Robert Easton Aitken, Lieut.-Colonel, December 3, 1881.

James A. Reid, V.D. (hon. col.), Lieut.-Colonel, March 3, 1888, Lieut.-Colonel Commandant, January 11, 1890.

Thomas A. Paul, V.D. (hon. col.), Lieut.-Colonel, February 8, 1890 till 1899.

H. A. Ker, V.D. (hon. col.), Lieut.-Colonel, February 22, 1899 till 1902.

John Macfarlane, M.V.O., V.D. (hon. col.), Lieut.-Colonel, June 11, 1902, Lieut.-Colonel Commandant, February 21, 1903.

John A. Roxburgh, V.D. (hon. col.), Lieut.-Colonel, March 21, 1903, Lieut.-Colonel Commandant, March 31, 1906.

William A. Smith, V.D., Lieut.-Colonel, May 19, 1906.

2ND VOLUNTEER BATTALION, THE CAMERONIANS (SCOTTISH RIFLES).

Regimental District, No. 26.

(PLATE XXI.)

“SOUTH AFRICA, 1900-02.” | ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 112.

Honorary Colonel—A. D. DUKE OF HAMILTON AND BRANDON,
November 6, 1895.

Headquarters—HAMILTON.

THE “3rd Battalion Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteers” appears for the first time in the June 1860 Army List as formed on May 8, 1860, and composed of the 42nd, 44th, 56th, and 57th Corps, and to these were added in June the 16th and 52nd Corps. In March 1861 the battalion became the 1st Administrative Battalion Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteers, with headquarters at Hamilton. The dates of acceptance of services and of commissioning of officers are given in Appendix C for the several corps, and the following were their composition and uniform:—

- 16th Corps, Hamilton, one company, originally self-supporting. Uniform—dark green, with black braid.
- 42nd Corps, Uddingston, one company, partly self-supporting, partly assisted by subscriptions. Uniform—medium grey, facings blue, brown belts.
- 44th Corps, Blantyre, one company, raised amongst the workers of Messrs Henry Monteith & Co., and assisted by the firm’s subscriptions. Uniform—medium grey, facings blue, brown belts.
- 52nd Corps, Hamilton, one company, artisans, assisted by local subscriptions. Uniform—dark green, with black braid.
- 56th Corps, Bothwell, one company, partly self-supporting, partly assisted. Uniform—medium grey, facings blue, brown belts.
- 57th Corps, Wishaw, one company, partly self-supporting, partly assisted. Uniform—grey, facings scarlet, brown belts.

2nd Volunteer Battalion, Scottish Rifles. 229

Soon after the formation of the 1st Administrative Battalion, in 1862-3, a uniform of 60th Rifles pattern—rifle-green, with scarlet facings and piping, green shakos with black ball-tuft, and black belts—was adopted, busbies with black and red plumes replacing the shakos in 1872.

In 1867 the 102nd (Motherwell) and 103rd (East Kilbride) Corps, of one company each, were raised and added to the battalion, in 1872 the 57th (Wishaw) Corps was increased to a strength of two companies, and in October 1873 the 106th (Strathaven) Corps, of one company, was raised and added.

In November 1873 the battalion was consolidated as the 16th Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteers (renumbered the 2nd L.R.V., in June 1880), with headquarters at Hamilton, and 10 companies lettered as follows:—

A and B, Hamilton (late 16th and 52nd).	F and G, Wishaw (late 57th).
C, Uddingston (late 42nd).	H, Motherwell (late 102nd).
D, Strathaven (late 106th).	I, Blantyre (late 44th and 103rd).
E, Bothwell (late 56th).	K, Motherwell (newly formed).

The scarlet facings were changed to rifle-green, with light green piping and Austrian knot, in 1876, and in the following year the battalion adopted a uniform of scarlet tunics, with blue trousers, facings, and Austrian knots, glengarries with red and white diced border, and white belts. Blue helmets with silver ornaments replaced the glengarries for full dress in 1881, in which year black leggings were adopted, and in 1891 brown leather equipment and leggings were obtained.

In 1892 a new company was raised at Larkhall, and lettered D, the existing D and K companies being combined as K, with headquarters at Strathaven; but in 1904 K was changed back to Motherwell, and D formed of half a company at Larkhall and half at Strathaven. L (Cyclist) company, with headquarters at Hamilton, was formed in 1899.

The battalion assumed the title of 2nd Volunteer Battalion, Scottish Rifles, in accordance with General Order 181 of 1st December 1887, and its companies had since 1904 their headquarters at: A, B, and L, Hamilton; C, Uddingston; D, Larkhall, Strathaven; E, Bothwell; F, Wishaw; G, Newmains, near Wishaw; H and K, Motherwell; I, Blantyre. On 6th May 1902 it was authorised to wear, as its sole uniform, a drab service dress, with green Austrian knot and piping on the trousers, brown belts and leggings, and drab felt hats turned up on the left side and fastened with a piece of Douglas tartan and the badge of the Scottish Rifles. Officers wore in full dress the uniform of the Scottish Rifles.

During the war in South Africa the battalion furnished in all 132 of its members for active service. To the 1st Volunteer Service Company of the Scottish Rifles it contributed 28 non-commissioned officers and men, with a reinforcing draft of Lieut. E. J. Heilbron and 10 men, to the 2nd Company, 39, and to the 3rd, 28 non-commissioned officers and men. Six men served in the Scottish Volunteer Cyclist Company, 12 with the Imperial Yeomanry, and the remainder with other corps. Privates J. Young and J. Muir, and Cyclist W. Gordon, died of disease.

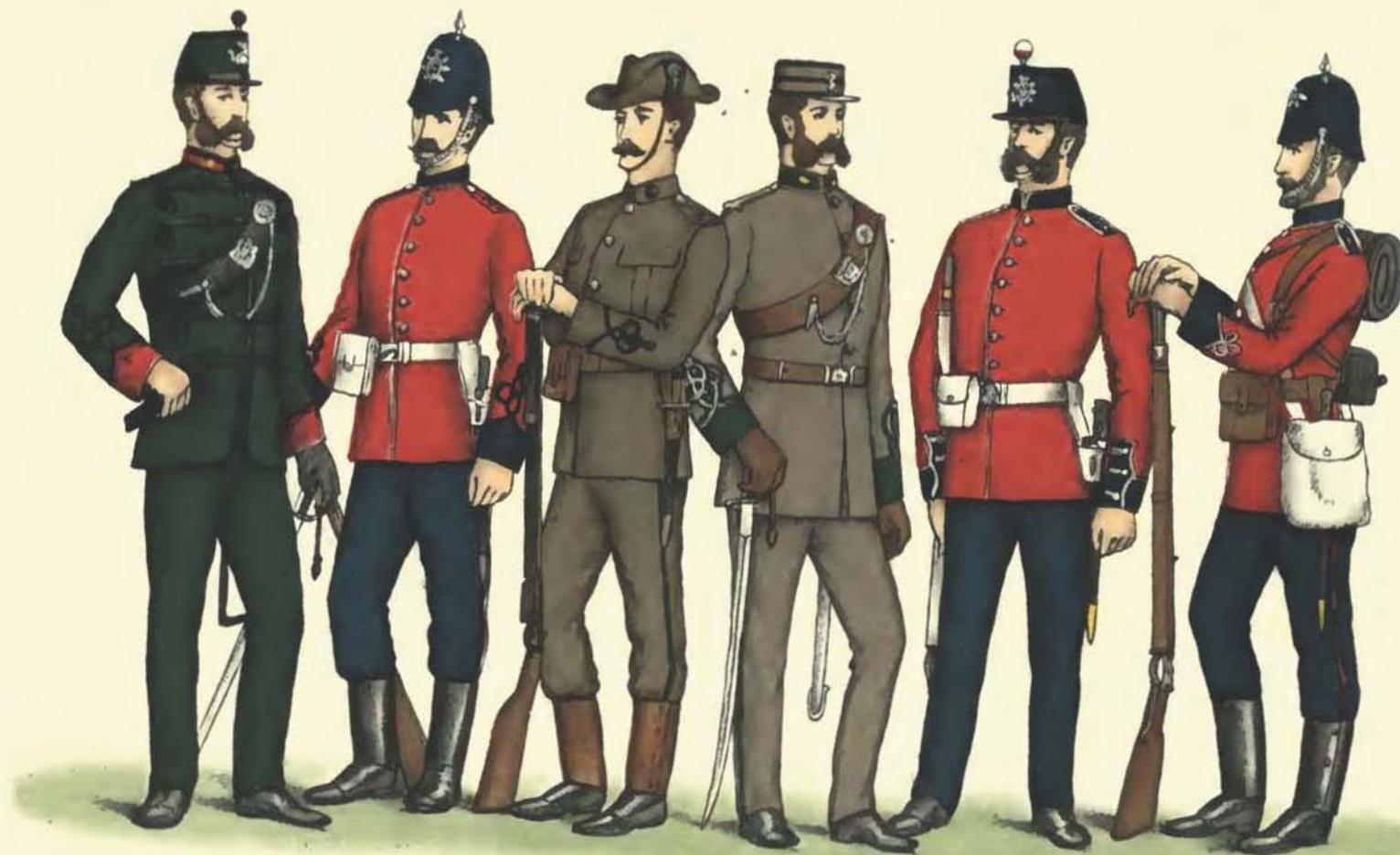
The battalion headquarters, drill-hall, &c., were in Hamilton, close to the Depôt Barracks. Its central rifle-range, up to 600 yards, was at Cadzow, 1½ mile from Hamilton, and there were three local ranges for the use of D, F, and G Companies.

The lieutenant-colonels commanding the battalion have been—

Sam. Simpson, September 10, 1860.

J. Reid, August 23, 1869.

John Austine, April 10, 1875.



LIEUTENANT
1st A.B. LANARK R.V.
1866

PRIVATE
1881-1891

PRIVATE
(Drill Order)
1902-1908

LIEUTENANT
1861-1863

PRIVATE
1873

PRIVATE
1895

2ND VOL. BN. SCOTTISH RIFLES

3RD LANARKSHIRE V.R.C.

NO. 1000
ANNALS

3rd Lanarkshire Volunteer Rifle Corps. 231

Robt. E. S. Harington-Stuart, late Captain Rifle Brigade, V.D.
(hon. col.), May 21, 1879.

Geo. Walker, V.D. (hon. col.), May 29, 1895.

Jas. Scott, V.D. (hon. col.), April 22, 1899.

Thos. B. Ralston, V.D. (hon. col.), June 13, 1903.

3RD LANARKSHIRE VOLUNTEER RIFLE
CORPS.

Regimental District, No. 26.

(PLATE XXI.)

"SOUTH AFRICA, 1900-02." | ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 113.

Honorary Colonel—SIR J. M. STIRLING-MAXWELL, Bart., January 13, 1894.

Headquarters—VICTORIA ROAD, GLASGOW.

THE 3rd Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteers first appear as a consolidated battalion (dating from 8th August 1860) in the November 1860 Army List, where it was shown as seven companies strong, formed by the 3rd, 10th, 14th, 22nd, 54th, 82nd, and 87th Corps. An eighth company was raised to complete the battalion, and is shown in the December 1860 Army List. In this corps also were absorbed what remained of the 78th Lanark Rifle Volunteers, or "Old Guard of Glasgow," concerning which see page 5.

The dates of acceptance of services and of commissioning of officers of the various original corps are given in Appendix C. Each was one company strong, and their compositions were:—

3rd Corps (Glasgow, 1st Southern) and 10th Corps (Glasgow, 2nd Southern) were raised in Glasgow, south of the Clyde, and were well endowed, £2000 having been raised in sub-

scriptions for their equipment in the years 1859 and 1860, and the members paying for their uniforms and contributing an annual subscription. The 10th was an overflow company of the 3rd. The uniform of both was dark grey, without facings and with black braid, black piping on the trousers, dark grey caps with black braid, and black pouch- and waist-belts. The badges were a lion rampant on the cap and pouch-belt, and the arms of Glasgow on the clasp of the waist-belt.

14th Corps (South-Western) was partially self-supporting and partially equipped from subscriptions.

22nd Corps was raised chiefly among the workers of Messrs Cogan's spinning factory, and was liberally assisted by that firm.

54th and 82nd Corps were formed of total abstainers, the latter being of artisans, and receiving aid from the Glasgow Central Fund.

87th Corps was mainly formed out of the employés of Messrs Inglis & Wakefield's at Busby.

The eighth Company (which never received a county number) was recruited from the workmen of the Etna Foundry Company.

In 1861 the uniform of the consolidated 3rd Lanark became Elcho grey, with green facings and piping, light grey soft caps with green piping and straight peak, and brown belts. In 1864, scarlet tunics with blue collars and cuffs, the latter with an upright patch and three bars of white lace, blue trousers, blue shakos with red and white ball-tuft, and white belts, became the uniform.

The establishment was raised to twelve companies in 1877, and in 1902 a thirteenth (cyclist) company was formed, but with these exceptions no changes in formation were made during the existence of the corps.

The uniform also varied but little. In March 1878 blue helmets with silver ornaments replaced the shakos, the cuff was changed to a pointed pattern with a white crow's-foot of braid, and black leggings, dark grey

greatcoats, and white haversacks, were issued. In 1891 brown ("Simplex") equipment replaced the white belts, and on July 12, 1902, as undress, a drab service dress, with green piping on the trousers, drab putties, and a brown felt hat, was authorised.

During the South African War the 3rd Lanark sent a total of 98 of its members on active service. Of these Lieutenant G. W. S. Clark and 31 men served with the 1st, Lieutenant J. B. Wilson and 25 men (of whom Private H. Burton died of disease) with the 2nd, and 4 men with the 3rd Volunteer Service Company of the Scottish Rifles. Two men served with the Scottish Volunteer (Cyclist) Company, and the others with various units.

The headquarters of the corps in Victoria Road, Glasgow, were new and commodious, comprising drill-hall, lecture-rooms, stores, armoury, &c. The corps recruited mainly from the South Side of Glasgow, and shared the range at Darnley with the 1st Lanark V.R.C. The 3rd always bore a high reputation for shooting, and two of its members gained the Queen's Prize at the National Rifle Association Meeting—Private Rennie in 1894 and Lieutenant Yates in 1898.

The lieutenant-colonels (commandant since 1877) have been—

David Dreghorn, August 28, 1860.

Wm. S. Dixon, October 27, 1863.

H. E. C. Ewing, May 3, 1865.

Jas. Merry (hon. col.), August 8, 1877.

H. J. M'Dowall, March 9, 1889.

Hugh Morton, V.D., September 19, 1894.

Robert Howie, V.D. (hon. col.), February 13, 1901.

John B. Wilson, V.D. (hon. col.), May 10, 1905.

4TH VOLUNTEER BATTALION, THE CAMERONIANS (SCOTTISH RIFLES).

Regimental District, No. 26.

(PLATE XXII.)

"SOUTH AFRICA, 1900-02." | ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 114.

Honorary Colonel—W. R. MAXWELL, V.D., February 27, 1904.

Headquarters—149 CATHEDRAL STREET, GLASGOW.

By the 'London Gazette' of January 3, 1860, the 4th, 6th, 7th, 8th, 12th, and 13th Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteer Corps were formed, with effect from December 12, 1859, into the 4th Lanarkshire (Glasgow 1st Northern) Rifle Volunteer Corps, Lieut.-Colonel Tennant being gazetted to the command as from December 23, 1859. This was the first consolidated battalion formed out of the Lanarkshire corps. The companies were lettered in their proper order "A" to "F," and in July 1861 the 60th, 61st, and 93rd Lanarkshire, all Highland kilted corps, were added to the battalion as "G" "H" and "I" companies, thus bringing its strength up to nine companies, at which establishment it always remained, although one of the companies was in 1900 converted into a cyclist company. The dates of acceptance of services, &c., of these original corps are given in Appendix C. Their composition and uniforms were as follows:—

4th Corps (Glasgow, 1st Northern), a purely self-supporting corps, raised on the same principles as the 1st Lanark. Its uniform was dark grey, with green facings and black cord lace (five rows on the breast), dark grey caps, and black belts.

6th, 7th, and 8th Corps. Purely artisan corps, the members contributing £1 each to the funds, and the remainder being raised by public subscription, helped by the Central Committee for Glasgow. The uniform was dark grey for all, the



LIEUTENANT
4th Lk. R.V.
1860

CAPTAIN
60th Lk. R.V.
1860

BUGLER
6th Lk. R.V.
1859

PRIVATE
4th Lk. R.V. Highland Coys.
1863-1876

CAPTAIN
4th Lk. R.V.
1867

PRIVATE
4th V.B.S.R.
1878-1904

PRIVATE
4th V.B.S.R.
1904-1908

4TH VOL. BN. SCOTTISH RIFLES

NO. 1000
ANNALS

- 6th Corps having four rows of black braid on the breast of the tunic, grey shakos, cock's plumes, and black belts.
- 12th Corps (North-Eastern), a corps formed from the employés of Tennant's Wellpark Brewery, was partly self-supporting, and partly artisans as in the 6th, 7th, and 8th Corps. Uniform as for the latter.
- 13th Corps, an artisan corps raised in the St Rollox district on the same principles as the 6th, 7th, and 8th. Uniform as for the latter.
- 60th Corps (Glasgow, 1st Highland), an entirely self-supporting corps of Highlanders resident in Glasgow. The uniform was dark green doublets, with red piping and four rows of black braid on the breast, Celtic Society's tartan kilts, sporrans white with six black tassels for officers, grey goatskin with six black tassels for other ranks, black and green diced hose, plain blue glengarries, and black belts. Highland brogues, without spats, were worn.
- 61st Corps (Glasgow, 2nd Highland), an artisan corps, assisted from the Central Fund. The uniform was the same as that of the 60th.
- 93rd Corps (Glasgow, Highland Rifle Rangers), an entirely self-supporting corps, like the 60th. The uniform was the same, but with red and white diced hose.

In 1863 the corps assumed for the A to F companies scarlet tunics with green collars and cuffs, the latter with an upright patch and three bars of white lace, 42nd tartan trews, blue shakos with red-and-white ball-tuft, and white belts. G to I companies had scarlet doublets with green facings (as on the tunics), 42nd tartan kilts, white sporrans with three black tails, green-and-black diced hose, white spats, plain blue glengarries with blackcock's tail, and white belts. In 1868, when the 105th Lanark (Glasgow Highlanders) was raised, 187 men of G to I companies were transferred to it, and these latter, having lost their distinctively Highland character, were clothed in tunics and trews like the rest of the battalion. In 1876 blue trousers

replaced the tartan trews, and in 1878 the shakos were exchanged for helmets, a green Austrian knot was added to the cuff, which became pointed, and dark grey greatcoats and black leggings were introduced.

In 1887, by General Order 181 of December 1, the battalion was entitled the 4th Volunteer Battalion, Scottish Rifles.

During the South African War the battalion contributed 73 of its members for service in the field. Of these, Captain J. B. Young and 31 non-commissioned officers and men joined the 1st, Lieutenant H. M. Hannan and 28 non-commissioned officers and men the 2nd, and 3 men the 3rd Volunteer Service Company of the Scottish Rifles, the remainder serving in various corps. Of the 1st Service Company, Privates W. M'Laren and J. Murray died of disease.

In April 1904 a drab service dress with scarlet piping on the trousers, grey putties, a brown felt hat turned up on the left side, with the Scottish Rifle badge and a black plume, and brown leather equipment was authorised as the sole uniform for the battalion. The officers alone wore the Scottish Rifle uniform in full and mess dress.

The battalion had its own headquarters and drill-hall at 149 Cathedral Street, Glasgow, and its own rifle-range up to 800 yards at Flemington.

The following is the list of lieutenant-colonels commanding the battalion:—

John Tennant, December 23, 1859.

Jas. Fyfe Jamieson, April 15, 1863.

Henry M. Hannan, March 18, 1874.

Alexander Mein (hon. col.), March 22, 1884.

Warden R. Maxwell, V.D. (hon. col.), January 26, 1889.

J. F. Newlands, V.D., December 12, 1894.

Frederick J. Smith, V.D. (hon. col.), January 2, 1901.

5TH VOLUNTEER BATTALION, THE CAMERONIANS (SCOTTISH RIFLES).

(PLATE XXIII.)

Disbanded on April 1, 1897.

ON May 14, 1862, the 4th Administrative Battalion, Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteers, with headquarters at Airdrie, was formed from the 29th, 32nd, 43rd, 48th, and 95th Corps of Lanark Rifle Volunteers, of one company each. The 48th was increased to two companies on November 28, 1863, and the battalion thus brought up to six-company strength, entitling it to a lieutenant-colonel to command. The dates of formation, &c., of these corps are given in Appendix C. Their composition and uniforms were as follows:—

- 29th Corps, Coatbridge, a town corps, generally recruited, and supported by local subscriptions. Uniform—dark grey with black braid, green facings, dark grey cap with peak, black pouch and waist-belts.
- 32nd Corps, Summerlee, recruited from the workmen of Messrs Neilson's Iron Works. Uniform—dark grey.
- 43rd Corps, Gartsherrie, raised among the workmen of Messrs W. Baird & Co.'s Iron Works. Uniform—medium grey with black facings.
- 48th Corps, Airdrie, a town corps, locally supported. Uniform—dark grey with green cuffs and collar, black braid, and red piping on the trousers, grey cap with green band and plume, and black belts.
- 95th Corps, Bailliestown, a town corps, locally supported. Uniform, dark grey with green facings, cap with peak and ball-tuft, and black belts.

In 1863 the whole battalion adopted a uniform of dark grey tunics and knickerbockers, with black braid

and without facings, dark grey shakos with black ball-tuft, black belts, and black leggings.

The battalion rapidly increased in numbers. In 1865 four corps of a company each—the 97th (second of that number in Lanarkshire, see Appendix C) at Woodhead, the 98th at Gartness, recruited from the Calderbank Iron Works and the Chapelhall Iron and Steel Works, the 99th at Clarkston (transferred in 1866 to Caldercruix, Airdrie), and the 100th at Calderbank (transferred also in 1866 to Caldercruix)—were raised and added to the battalion, followed in 1866 by the 101st at Newarthill, and in 1868 by the 104th at Holytown, Bellshill, recruited from Messrs Neilson's Mossend Works, thus bringing the total strength up to twelve companies. The headquarters of the 98th were changed in 1869 from Gartness to Wattstown, of the 97th in 1871 from Woodhead to Coltbridge, and of the 43rd in 1872 from Gartsherrie to Shotts.

In May 1871 the uniform of the battalion was changed to dark grey Norfolk jackets without facings, with light green piping on the collar and light green Austrian knot, Breadalbane tartan trews, black busbies with black and light green plumes, and black belts; and on September 19, 1873, the battalion was consolidated as the 29th Lanark Rifle Volunteers, with headquarters at Airdrie and twelve companies, lettered as follows :—

A, Coatbridge (late 29th).	G, Greengairs, near Gartness (late 98th).
B, Airdrie (late 32nd and 1st of 48th).	H, Clarkston (late 99th).
C, Shotts (late 43rd).	I, Calderbank (late 100th).
D, Airdrie (late 2nd of 48th).	K, Newarthill (late 101st).
E, Bailliestown (late 95th).	L, Bellshill (late 104th).
F, Coatbridge (late 97th).	M, Harthill and Benhar (overflow of 100th).

In 1875 a new company was formed at Cheyston and lettered "F," the former "F" being joined to



PRIVATE, 4th AD. BN. L.R.V.
1863-1871



PRIVATE, 4th A. B. (29th) L. R. V.
1871-1879



PRIVATE, 29th (7th) L. R. V. and 5th V. B. S. R.
1879-1897

5TH VOL. BN. SCOTTISH RIFLES

5th Volunteer Battalion the Cameronians. 239

“E,” and the headquarters of “E” transferred to Coatbridge. Numbers now began to fall off, and on October 4, 1877, the establishment of the battalion was reduced to eight companies, as under—

A, Coatbridge (late A).
B, Airdrie (late B).
C, Shotts (late C and M).
D, Airdrie (late D and L).

E, Coatbridge (late E).
F, Cheyston (late F).
G, Caldercruix (late G and H).
H, Newarthill (late I and K).

In March 1879 scarlet tunics with yellow collar-patches and cuffs and blue Austrian knot, blue trousers and helmets, and white belts became the uniform. In 1887, by General Order 181 of December 1, the corps became the 5th Volunteer Battalion, The Cameronians (Scottish Rifles), and on April 1, 1897, in consequence of strictures passed upon its discipline by the officer commanding 26th - 71st Regimental District, it was disbanded.

The lieutenant-colonels commanding were—

W. W. Hozier, late 2nd Dragoons—Major, May 19, 1862; Lieut.-Colonel, January 8, 1864.

Thos. Jackson, June 20, 1874.

Peter Forrest, November 23, 1878.

J. C. Forrest, August 6, 1887.

Peter Forrest (for the second time), May 12, 1894, to end of 1895.

1ST (CITY OF DUNDEE) VOLUNTEER BATTALION, THE BLACK WATCH (ROYAL HIGHLANDERS).

Regimental District, No. 42.

(PLATE XXIV.)

"SOUTH AFRICA, 1900-02." | ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 171.

Honorary Colonel—The LORD PROVOST of DUNDEE for the time being.*Headquarters*—ALBANY QUARTERS, DUNDEE.

THE first public meeting which led to the formation of the 1st Forfarshire Rifle Volunteers was held in Dundee on May 20, 1859, and drill began in the following month, although the services of the corps were not formally accepted until November. The officers were first commissioned on November 15, 1859, and the corps had an establishment of five companies. Two more were raised on February 17, and one on April 10, 1860, making eight in all, which continued to be the establishment of the battalion until 1900.

The original uniform of the corps was dark grey with five rows of black lace on the tunic and black stripes on the trousers, dark grey shakos with a plume of cock's feathers (replaced in 1860 by a black ball-tuft), and black belts. In 1861 a red Garibaldi shirt was adopted, and in 1862 the uniform was changed to scarlet tunics with blue facings and white Austrian knot, blue trousers, blue shakos with red, white, and blue diced band, black lace, and black ball-tuft (Highland Light Infantry pattern), and brown belts. In 1877 the Austrian knot on the sleeve was changed to blue, and busbies with blue plumes replaced the shakos. In 1881 helmets replaced the busbies, and in 1902 the black leggings hitherto worn were abolished,



CAPTAIN, 1ST FORFAR R.V.
1860



LIEUTENANT, 1ST FORFAR R.V.
1862-1877



PRIVATE, 1ST FORFAR R.V.
1877-1880



PRIVATE
1904-1908

1ST VOL. BN. ROYAL HIGHLANDERS

McLagan & Cumming, Edin'

BRITISH
MUSEUM
LONDON

and (on December 9) a drab service dress with scarlet piping on the trousers, a field service cap, and drab puttees, were authorised. In 1904 the Austrian knot was removed from the tunic, and sashes were permitted to be worn by officers and serjeants.

In 1887, by General Order 181 of December 1, the corps assumed the title of 1st (Dundee) Volunteer Battalion, The Black Watch, but on February 2, 1889, "City of Dundee" was substituted for the word "Dundee."

During the war in South Africa, in 1900 the establishment of the battalion was increased to ten companies, of which one was a cyclist company, and it sent 4 officers (Captain A. Valentine, Lieutenants E. Tosh, A. B. Corrie, and C. E. C. Walker) and 66 men to the three volunteer service companies of the 2nd Black Watch, 97 members of the battalion in all serving actively during the war.

The headquarters and drill-hall of the battalion were, along with those of the other Dundee corps, in the Albany Quarters, Bell Street, Dundee, and its rifle-range, up to 600 yards, was at Monifieth Links, 7½ miles from Dundee.

From 1902 to 1906 the battalion formed part of the 34th Field Army Brigade, and trained in camp for thirteen clear days annually.

The lieutenant-colonels commanding have been—

Sir John Ogilvy, Bart., July 28, 1860.

G. L. Alison, October 10, 1865.

P. Anderson, January 10, 1870.

Peter Geddes Walker, April 22, 1874.

William R. Morrison (hon. col.), March 26, 1879.

George Mitchell (hon. col.), March 9, 1888.

James Rankin, V.D. (hon. col.), June 6, 1891.

Howard Hill, V.D. (hon. col.), March 13, 1901.

2ND (ANGUS) VOLUNTEER BATTALION, THE
BLACK WATCH (ROYAL HIGHLANDERS).

Regimental District, No. 42.

(PLATE XXV.)

"SOUTH AFRICA, 1900-02." | ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 172.

Honorary Colonel—C. G. EARL OF STRATHMORE AND KINGHORNE,
October 22, 1904.

Headquarters—ARBROATH.

ON May 3, 1861, the rifle corps existing in the county of Forfar, outside of the city of Dundee, were formed into two administrative battalions, the 1st (locally called the "Eastern"), with headquarters at Montrose, comprising the 3rd (Arbroath, two companies), 5th (Montrose, two companies), 7th (Breachin, one company), and subsequently (on June 4) the 13th (Friockheim, one company); and the 2nd (locally called the "Western"), with headquarters at Forfar, composed of the 2nd (Forfar, two companies), 8th (Newtyle, one company), 9th (Glamis, one company), 11th (Tannadice, one subdivision), 12th (Kirriemuir, one company), and subsequently (on August 16, 1865) the 15th (Cortachy, one company) Corps of Forfarshire Rifle Volunteers. The dates of formation of these companies are given in Appendix B, and their uniforms, so far as known, were as follows:—

2nd Corps, Forfar, Elcho grey.

3rd Corps, Arbroath, dark grey uniforms with black facings and plumed shakos, and badge of portcullis and abbot's head.

5th Corps, Montrose, steel grey uniforms with black facings and five rows of black braid on the breast of the tunic, grey caps with black braid, and black belts.

7th Corps, Brechin, light grey.



PRIVATE
5th FORFAR R. V.
1860-64

PRIVATE
1872-82

SERGEANT
1882-1908

ENSIGN
10th FORFAR R. V.
1862-1880

PRIVATE
(Review Order)
1887-1908

Cap worn
1864-72

2ND VOL. BN. ROYAL HIGHLANDERS

3RD VOL. BN. ROYAL HIGHLANDERS

72 1/2
11/10/1910

- 8th Corps, Newtyle, grey, with black facings.
- 9th Corps, Glamis, Elcho grey.
- 11th Corps, Tannadice, unknown.
- 12th Corps, Kirriemuir, Elcho grey.
- 13th Corps, Friockheim, unknown.

In 1864 the uniform of both battalions was changed to scarlet tunics with blue facings and white Austrian knot, blue trousers, blue caps with red band, blue ball-tuft, and silver star badge, and brown belts. In 1872 the officers adopted shakos the same as those then worn by the 1st Forfar (1st V.B. Black Watch), other ranks wearing only glengarries with red, white, and blue diced border, and the same badge as formerly on the caps.

In 1864 the 3rd Corps was increased to four companies, and in 1865 the 7th to two; but in 1869 the 11th and in 1872 the 15th Corps were disbanded. The 2nd Battalion being, by the loss of those two latter companies, reduced to five companies, was in 1874 amalgamated with the 1st Battalion, which then took the title "1st Administrative Battalion Forfarshire, or Angus, Rifle Volunteers," with headquarters at Friockheim by Arbroath, and consisting of the 2nd, 3rd, 5th, 7th, 8th, 9th, 12th, and 13th Corps—in all, fourteen companies.

In March 1880 the battalion was consolidated as the 2nd Forfar, or Angus, Rifle Volunteers, headquarters at Friockheim, the fourteen companies being lettered in succession of corps; and on October 31, 1882, it was authorised to wear the uniform of the Black Watch, but with plain glengarries and trews, the title "Angus" being borne on the shoulder-straps, and the brown leather belts continuing to be worn. This uniform was till 1908 regulation for the battalion, serjeants only wearing sashes.

In 1887 (General Order 181 of December 1) the battalion assumed the title of 2nd (Angus) Volunteer Battalion, The Black Watch, and soon afterwards headquarters were removed to Arbroath. In 1894 the fourth company at Arbroath was broken up and the companies at Newtyle and Glamis amalgamated, the twelve companies remaining being re-lettered: A and B, Forfar (late 2nd Corps); C, D, and E, Arbroath (late 3rd); F and G, Montrose (late 5th); H and I, Brechin (late 7th); K, Newtyle and Glamis (late 8th and 9th); L, Kirriemuir (late 12th); and M, Friockheim (late 13th), which was the distribution of the battalion till 1908.

During the war in South Africa, the Angus battalion sent out 2 officers (Captains—hon. majors—J. Buyers, V.D., and R. H. Millar, V.D., who commanded the 1st Service Company) and 54 other ranks to join the volunteer service companies of the Black Watch, and in all 72 members of the battalion served actively in the field.

There was a drill-hall at each of the out-stations, and the battalion had commodious headquarters and drill-hall at Arbroath. It possessed eight separate rifle-ranges in the vicinities of company headquarters.

The officers commanding have been—

1st Adm. Bn., 1861-74.	{	Lieut.-Colonel Thos. Renny Tailyour, late Major Bengal Engineers, June 4, 1861.
		Lieut.-Colonel Jas. Alex. Dickson, September 25, 1868.
2nd Adm. Bn., 1861-74.	{	Lieut.-Colonel John Kinloch, late Colonel on the Staff, May 3, 1861.
		Lieut.-Colonel the Earl of Airlie, March 14, 1865.
		Lieut.-Colonel G. H. Dempster, July 6, 1868. Major A. Black, November 20, 1872.

3rd Volunteer Battalion the Black Watch. 245

1st Adm. Bn., { Lieut.-Colonel Commandant J. A. Dickson (from
1874-88. { 1st Bn.), 1874.

Lieut.-Colonel Commandant Hon. Francis Bowes-Lyon, January
14, 1888.

Lieut.-Colonel Commandant Wm. Alex. Gordon, V.D. (hon. col.),
May 4, 1892.

Lieut.-Colonel Commandant Alex. M'Hardy, V.D. (hon. col.),
September 9, 1903.

Lieut.-Colonel Commandant James Davidson, V.D. (hon. col.),
September 3, 1904.

3RD (DUNDEE HIGHLAND) VOLUNTEER BATTALION, THE BLACK WATCH (ROYAL HIGHLANDERS).

Regimental District, No. 42.

(PLATE XXV.)

"SOUTH AFRICA, 1900-02." | ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 173.

Honorary Colonel—Field-Marshal F. S. EARL ROBERTS, K.G., K.P., G.C.B.,
O.M., G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., September 19, 1903.

Headquarters—THE ALBANY QUARTERS, DUNDEE.

ON April 10, 1860, there was raised at Dundee the 10th, and on June 14, 1861, the 14th Forfarshire Rifle Volunteers, each one company strong, and from October 1861 both were attached to the 1st Forfarshire Rifle Volunteers. The original uniform of the 10th was dark grey jackets with black facings, 42nd tartan kilt and belted plaid, green-and-black diced hose, glengarry, and black belts with silver ornaments and badges, and that of the 14th is said to have been the same. In 1862 the uniform of both corps was changed to scarlet doublets with blue facings, 42nd tartan kilts and belted

plaids, white sporrans with two black tails, red-and-black diced hose, white spats, glengarries with red, white, and blue diced border, and white belts.

On June 29, 1867, the two corps were increased to two companies each; and on September 24, 1868, they were amalgamated as the 10th Forfar (Dundee Highland) Rifle Volunteers, with an establishment of six companies. In March 1880 the battalion was re-numbered 3rd Forfar, in 1887 (General Order 181 of December 1) it assumed the title of 3rd (Dundee Highland) Volunteer Battalion, The Black Watch, and in 1900 the establishment was raised to eight companies. In 1882 the kilt was replaced by trews of Black Watch tartan, with which the white spats continued to be worn, and helmets were introduced, but the latter were abolished in 1887 and replaced by the plain blue glengarry of the regular battalions. Sashes for serjeants were authorised later.

During the Boer War no fewer than 176 members of this battalion served in one capacity or another in South Africa, of whom 2 officers (Captains H. K. Smith and W. R. Smith) and 73 men served in the volunteer service companies of the Black Watch. Captain H. K. Smith was wounded at Retief's Nek on July 23, 1900.

The headquarters and drill-hall were, along with those of other Dundee corps, at the Albany Quarters, Bell Street, Dundee, and the battalion used for its musketry the War Department range at Barry Links.

The lieutenant-colonels commanding have been—

David Guthrie of Carlogie, September 24, 1868.

Robert Lamb, February 4, 1880.

Robert N. Reid, July 22, 1882.

William Smith, V.D. (hon. col.), November 27, 1886.

Charles Batchelor, V.D., May 19, 1906.

4TH (PERTSHIRE) VOLUNTEER BATTALION,
THE BLACK WATCH (ROYAL HIGH-
LANDERS).

Regimental District, No. 42.

(PLATE XXVI.)

"SOUTH AFRICA, 1900-02." | ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 185.

Honorary Colonel—DAVID R. WILLIAMSON of Lawers, V.D., late Ensign
and Lieutenant Coldstream Guards, July 9, 1879.

Headquarters—PERTH.

THE 1st Administrative Battalion, Perthshire Rifle Volunteers, with headquarters at Perth, was formed on November 20, 1860, and to it then, or on the date on which they were subsequently raised, the following corps of Perthshire Rifle Volunteers were attached:—

1st, Perth, raised December 13, 1859, as one company.

2nd, Perth, raised December 13, 1859, as one company.

Of these corps the 1st was composed of "citizens," the 2nd of "artisans," and they were amalgamated as the 1st Perthshire Corps, of two companies, in June 1860. The uniform was medium grey hooked tunics and trousers, with scarlet collars and cuffs and black braid, grey peaked caps with scarlet bands and the arms of Perth, and black pouch- and waist-belts.

5th, Blairgowrie, raised March 16, 1860, as one company. Uniform, dark grey with red facings.

6th, Dunblane, services accepted December 13, 1859, officers commissioned May 3, 1860, as one company. Uniform, as for the 1st Perth, but with brown belts.

7th, Coupar-Angus, raised May 5, 1860, as one company. Uniform, dark grey with red facings.

8th, Crieff, raised May 5, 1860, as one company. Uniform, as for the 1st Perth, with black belts, and with the Ochtertyre badge in silver on the caps.

- 9th, Alyth, raised May 26, 1860, as one company. Uniform—dark grey with red facings.
- 11th, Doune, raised May 26, 1860, as one company. Uniform—as for the 1st Perth, with a bugle badge on the caps.
- 12th, Callander, raised May 26, 1860, as one subdivision. Disbanded in 1865.
- 13th, St Martins, raised August 22, 1860, as one company. Uniform—dark grey doublets with scarlet facings, [Macdonald tartan kilts, plain glengarries, and black belts.
- 14th, Birnam, raised November 10, 1860, as one company. Uniform—dark grey doublets with scarlet facings, Royal Stuart tartan kilts, plain glengarries, and black belts.
- 15th, Auchterarder, raised December 4, 1860, as one company. Uniform—light grey tunics and trousers with scarlet facings, low grey shakos, and brown belts.
- 16th, Stanley, raised January 21, 1861, as one company. Disbanded in 1864.
- 17th, Bridge of Earn, formed in April 1863 as one subdivision, and disbanded in June 1863. No officers were appointed to it.
- 18th (Highland), Perth, raised May 8, 1863, as one company. Uniform—dark grey doublets with scarlet cuffs and collars and four rows of black lace across the breast, Atholl (Murray) tartan trews, plain glengarries with blackcock's tail, and black pouch- and waist-belts.
- 19th (Highland), Crieff, services accepted as one company December 7, 1868, officers commissioned December 11, 1868. Uniform—dark green doublets with Royal Stuart tartan kilts and plaids, red -and -green diced hose, and Balmoral bonnets with feather. Absorbed in the 8th Corps in 1878.

In 1868 a general uniform was adopted for the battalion, consisting of dark grey buttoned tunics and trousers with scarlet facings and piping, dark blue shakos with red, white, and blue diced borders, bugle badge, and ball-tuft black below and red above, and black belts; but the 13th, 14th, and 19th Corps continued to wear their Highland dress, and the 18th



PRIVATE
18th PERTH R.V.
1868-1878

PRIVATE
1st PERTHSHIRE R.V.
1876-1883

PRIVATE
1901-1908

PRIVATE
2nd PERTHSHIRE R.V.
(5th V.B.R.H.)
1883-1908

LIEUTENANT
2nd PERTHSHIRE R.V.
(5th V.B.R.H.)
1883-1908

4TH VOL. BN. ROYAL HIGHLANDERS

5TH VOL. BN. ROYAL HIGHLANDERS

only modified theirs in so far as to adopt the shako, but with a ball-tuft red below and white above. The 8th Corps was permitted to wear the same uniform as the 18th, but with Black Watch trews.

In 1869 the 5th, 7th, 9th, 13th, and 14th Corps were transferred to the 2nd Administrative Battalion (see 5th Volunteer Battalion), and as the 12th Corps had been disbanded in 1865 and the 16th in 1864, and the 17th had only lasted two months, the 1st Battalion was left composed of the 1st, 6th, 8th, 11th, 15th, 18th, and 19th Corps, with in all eight companies. In July 1875 a 21st Corps, of one company, was raised at Comrie, but it was disbanded in March 1876, and in 1878 the 19th Corps was amalgamated with the 8th. In 1878 a busby, with a black-and-red plume and bugle badge, was adopted by the whole battalion.

On March 13, 1880, the battalion was consolidated as the 1st Perthshire Rifle Volunteers, headquarters at Perth, with seven companies, lettered A and B, Perth (late 1st Corps); C, Dunblane (late 6th); D, Crieff (late 8th); E, Doune (late 11th); F, Auchterarder (late 15th); and G, Perth (late 18th); and on April 24, 1883, authority was given for the adoption by the battalion of the uniform of the Black Watch—scarlet doublets with blue facings, trews with brown leggings, plain glengarries, and white belts. On March 21, 1885, the battalion was increased to eight companies by the formation of "H" Company at Bridge of Allan, and in 1887, by General Order 181 of December 1, the battalion became the 4th Volunteer Battalion, The Black Watch.

During the South African War the battalion contributed 22 men to the 1st, Captain R. M. Christie and 17 men to the 2nd, and 6 men to the 3rd

Volunteer Service Company of the Black Watch, all three of which were attached to the 2nd Battalion. In all, 2 officers (including Surgeon-Major R. Stirling, M.D., who was mentioned in despatches November 29, 1900) and 72 members of the battalion took part in the war, and Sergeant J. B. Deas and Private J. Chalmers, both of "A" Company, were killed in action. Recruiting became very brisk at home, "I" and "K" Companies being raised at Perth under War Office authority of March 17, 1900, and "L" (Cyclist) Company, also at Perth, under that of May 26, 1900; but after the war it was found impossible to maintain them, and "I" Company was reduced in 1902 and "K" and "L" in 1905, thus leaving the battalion with eight companies, including a cyclist section.

On October 17, 1901, Black Watch kilts with red-and-black diced hose, white spats, and white sporrans with five black tassels were introduced, sashes for serjeants being at the same time authorised.

Battalion headquarters, with drill-hall, were in Tay Street, Perth, and six rifle-ranges at the headquarters of companies served the battalion.

The lieutenant-colonels commanding have been—

Sir William Keith Murray, Bart. of Ochertyre, late Captain 42nd Foot, November 20, 1860.

George, 6th Duke of Atholl, late Lieutenant 2nd Dragoons, November 22, 1861.

James Wedderburn Ogilvy of Rannagulzion, late Captain 25th Foot, March 7, 1864.

David R. Williamson of Lawers, late Ensign and Lieutenant Coldstream Guards, July 23, 1873.

William C. Colquhoun of Clathick, late 15th Foot, August 16, 1879.

Patrick Stirling of Kippendavie, late 92nd Foot, March 22, 1884.

Sir Robert D. Moncreiffe, Bart. of Moncreiffe, V.D. (hon. col.), late Lieut. Scots Guards, April 15, 1893.

5TH (PERTSHIRE HIGHLAND) VOLUNTEER
BATTALION, THE BLACK WATCH
(ROYAL HIGHLANDERS).

Regimental District, No. 42.

(PLATE XXVI.)

"SOUTH AFRICA, 1900-02." | ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 186.

Headquarters—BIRNAM.

THE 3rd Perthshire (Breadalbane) Rifle Volunteer Corps, four companies strong, was raised in the end of 1859, and its officers were commissioned on February 29, 1860, the major-commandant being John, second Marquess of Breadalbane, K.T. Headquarters were at Taymouth Castle, and those of its four companies: 1st at Kenmore, 2nd at Aberfeldy, 3rd at Killin, and 4th at Strathfillan. The uniform was plain dark green doublets, without facings, and with black buttons marked "BV," Breadalbane Campbell kilts and belted plaids, round deerskin sporran with three tassels, black and red twisted "moggans" with black spats, "Rob Rorison" bonnets with badge and sprigs of heather and bog myrtle, and black belts. To this corps was attached, for administrative purposes, the 10th Perthshire Rifle Volunteer Corps, of one company, with headquarters at Strathtay, raised on May 19, 1860. Its first uniform was rifle-green coatees with short tails and brass buttons marked "SV," without facings, 42nd tartan trews, plain glengarries, and black belts, but soon the uniform was assimilated to that of the 3rd Corps, black and red diced hose, white goatskin sporrans without tassels, and white spats being worn.

On November 12, 1861, the 2nd Administrative Battalion Perthshire Rifle Volunteers, with headquarters at Taymouth, was formed, comprising the 3rd and 10th Perth and the 9th Argyllshire Rifle Volunteers, the latter a corps of one company, with headquarters at Glenorchy, raised on April 12, 1860, from the Breadalbane estates in Argyllshire, and wearing grey doublets with green facings, and kilts and belted plaids of Breadalbane Campbell tartan.

In 1865 the 9th Argyllshire was transferred to its own county battalion (see 5th V.B. Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders). In 1869 the 3rd Perthshire was reduced to two companies and split into two corps of one company each, the 3rd (Breadalbane) at Aberfeldy and the 4th (Breadalbane) at Killin, and at the same time the 5th (Blairgowrie), 7th (Coupar-Angus), 9th (Alyth), 13th (St Martins), and 14th (Birnam) Corps were transferred to the 2nd from the 1st Administrative Battalion Perthshire Rifle Volunteers, and the strength of the battalion was raised to nine companies by the formation of the 20th Corps at Pitlochry on May 27, 1869. Battalion headquarters were at the same time moved to Birnam. The uniform of the battalion was authorised to be dark grey doublets with scarlet collars, cuffs, and piping, and black lace across the breast, plain glengarries (with blackcock's tail for officers), and black belts. The 3rd, 4th, and 10th Corps wore Breadalbane Campbell, the 13th Macdonald, the 14th Royal Stuart, and the 20th Atholl (Murray) kilts and belted plaids, while the 5th, 7th, and 9th Corps wore Atholl (Murray) tartan trews, which they only exchanged for kilts of the same tartan in 1881.

In 1873 the 10th Corps was disbanded, and in the following year the title "Perthshire Highland" was conferred upon the battalion, which in March 1880

5th Volunteer Battalion the Black Watch. 253

was consolidated as the 3rd (re-numbered 2nd in April 1880) Perthshire (Perthshire Highland) Rifle Volunteers, with headquarters at Birnam, and eight companies lettered: A, Aberfeldy (late 3rd Corps); B, Killin (detachments at Crianlarich, Lochearnhead, and Kenmore) (late 4th); C, Blairgowrie (late 5th); D, Coupar-Angus (late 7th); E, Alyth (late 9th); F, St Martins (late 13th); G, Birnam (late 14th); and H, Pitlochry (late 20th). In 1883 the whole battalion adopted the uniform worn ever since, namely, dark grey doublets with scarlet collars, cuffs, and piping, 42nd tartan kilts and belted plaids (shoulder plaids for officers), white sporrans with two black tails, green and red diced hose (black and red for officers), white spats, plain glengarries (with blackcocks' tails for officers), and black belts. Drab service doublets and khaki spats for marching order were authorised in 1902.

By General Order 181 of December 1, 1887, the title of 5th (Perthshire Highland) Volunteer Battalion, The Black Watch, was conferred upon the battalion.

During the South African War 94 members of the battalion served in the field, of whom 23 non-commissioned officers and men joined the 1st, Lieutenant F. B. Buchanan-White and 31 men the 2nd, and Lieutenant T. Ferguson and 10 men the 3rd Volunteer Service Company of the Black Watch, the remainder serving in various other corps. One man was wounded and 3 died of disease.

In 1899 the headquarters of F Company were transferred from St Martins to New Scone, and in the same year two new companies, at Blairgowrie and Birnam, were added to the establishment of the battalion, but these were reduced again in 1904 and 1905 respectively. The battalion in 1907 possessed 17 separate rifle-ranges.

The lieutenant-colonels commanding the battalion have been—

John, 2nd Marquess of Breadalbane, K.T., November 12, 1861 to 1862.

William M. Macdonald of St Martins (hon. col.), March 7, 1864.

Sir Robert Menzies of Menzies, Bart., V.D. (hon. col.), February 28, 1885.

Gavin, 3rd Marquess of Breadalbane, K.G., A.D.C., Colonel, February 17, 1897.

6TH (FIFESHIRE) VOLUNTEER BATTALION,
THE BLACK WATCH (ROYAL
HIGHLANDERS).

Regimental District, No. 42.

(PLATE XXVII.)

“SOUTH AFRICA, 1900-02.” | ORDER OF PRECEDENCE, 213.

Honorary Colonel—Sir FF. W. ERSKINE, Bt., V.D., August 11, 1900.

Headquarters—ST ANDREWS.

THE 1st Administrative Battalion Fifeshire Rifle Volunteers, with headquarters at St Andrews, was formed on September 21, 1860, and to it were attached the following corps of Fifeshire Rifle Volunteers:—

1st, Dunfermline, raised in consequence of a meeting held on November 14, 1859, when 104 names were put down to join. The public subscription list was headed by one of £300 from Mr James Kerr of Middlebank. Members paid £2 entrance money, and many equipped themselves. The services of the corps, of two companies, were accepted on February 25, 1860, and the officers were commissioned on March 6, 1860. The uniform was medium grey with scarlet facings and brown



SERGEANT
1st FIFE R. V. later 6th V.B.K.H.
1880-1908



CORPORAL
1st ADM. BN. FIFE R.V.
1863-1875



PRIVATE
5th FIFE R. V.
1860-1863

6TH VOL. BN. ROYAL HIGHLANDERS

